

**MAKERS OF HISTORY**

# **WHO'S WHO**

CONTAINS

1981-1982  
UPDATED 1982-83

SUPPLEMENT

24 pages including Cabinet Reshuffle and  
80 new entries.

**NATIONALIST LEADERS  
IN ZIMBABWE**

by  
**Diana Mitchell**



FLASH BACK: **THE FIRST WHO'S WHO, 1977.** Authors Robert Cary and Diana Mitchell seen at a party to celebrate the launching of the hardback edition of the political biographies of most of the political leaders of the day. Sponsored by the publishers, Books of Rhodesia, the party was attended by many of the book's subjects, including Dr Gordon Chavunduka (c) and Mark Nziramasanga, Publicity Secretary for ZAPU.

\$2.81

MAKERS OF HISTORY

WHO'S WHO

1981-82

NATIONALIST LEADERS  
IN ZIMBABWE

BY

DIANA MITCHELL

Published by  
DIANA MITCHELL

P O Box 8228  
Causeway  
Zimbabwe

ISBN 0-7974-0497X

OTHER EDITIONS:

African Nationalist Leaders in Rhodesia  
Who's Who by Robert Cary and Diana Mitchell  
Published by Books of Rhodesia 1977  
Reprinted by Diana Mitchell Publishers 1979

African Nationalist Leaders in Zimbabwe  
Who's Who 1980  
Published by Diana Mitchell Publishers April 1980

Copyright Diana Mitchell 1981/2

This publication is copyright. Apart from any fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research or review, as permitted under the Copyright Act of 1966, no portion may be reproduced, stored or transmitted by any process without the written permission of the publisher.

Printed in Zimbabwe by MSS Printers  
73 Cameron Street  
Salisbury

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

\*\*\*\*\*

A flawless presentation of a piece of work with as much detail as this little book contains would require unlimited availability of time and money. I have never had too much of either of these and so, regrettably, there are some omissions and errors.

But I have not lacked for kindness and great efficiency from those of my family and friends who have assisted me in my effort to publish this book in time to celebrate the first anniversary of Zimbabwe's Independence.

To Jan Savory, who abandoned a far more attractive existence for the pain of attaching herself to a typewriter I owe great gratitude. Without her I would have had to abandon the whole project. Her mother, Mrs Margaret Barnes, a former editor and journalist proof-read and helped in every way she could.

Joan Patton rescued us from eleventh hour despair with her assistance and burned the midnight oil with us.

My husband, Brian, and son, Andrew, were, as ever wonderfully patient and helpful.

Very important people are the many subjects in this edition whose willing contribution made it possible. My thanks to all of them.

My thanks also to the Ministry of Information for seven biographies - we have borrowed freely from each other to our mutual advantage.

The help I have had from the staff of the Library of Parliament and the reception staff of the Senate and the House of Assembly has also been greatly appreciated.

David Sutherland of Central African Correspondence College also deserves my thanks for his encouragement and assistance.



*Commander Josiah Tungamirai stands beside a banner showing the late Josiah Tongogara, hero of the ZANLA forces.*

# CONTENTS

\*\*\*\*\*

	Page
PREFACE .....	vii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .....	iv
THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY:	
MINISTERS .....	xii
DEPUTY MINISTERS .....	xiii
CABINET POSTS JANUARY 1981:	
MINISTERS .....	xiv
DEPUTY MINISTERS .....	xv
1. LEADING ZIMBABWEANS:	
Canaan Sodindo Banana .....	1
Josiah Tungamirai .....	3
Didymus Noel Edwin Mutasa .....	10
Thompson Matsika Tirivavi .....	24
2. A 1981 PERSPECTIVE OF AN ASPECT OF THE STRUGGLE by W.D. Musarurwa .....	29
3. THE SENATE:	
WHO'S WHO ABBREVIATED LIST .....	37
FULL BIOGRAPHIES:	
Chivende M.N. ....	41
Culverwell J. Leader of Senate .....	43
Dakamela M. (Chief) .....	46
Gwebu M. (Chief) .....	48
Makanda C.L. ....	50
Makombe C.T.L. President of Senate .....	52
Mashayamombe L.B. (Chief) .....	56
Moyo F.P. ....	57
Musikavanhu E.T. (Chief) .....	60
Mubako S. Minister of Justice .....	64
Ndiweni K. (Chief) .....	70
Takawira Mrs S. ....	71
Tangwena (Tawangwena) R. (Chief).....	73

4. THE ASSEMBLY:	Page
WHO's WHO ABBREVIATED LIST .....	75
FULL BIOGRAPHIES:	
Chidyausiku G. ....	85
Chitepo Mrs V.F. ....	89
Dhube (Bishop) J.T.N. ....	90
Dube M. ....	94
Hove R.C. ....	106
Hundah J. ....	113
Kabasa A. ....	115
Kangai K.M. ....	117
Kaparadza J.N. ....	118
Mahachi M. ....	122
Makoni S.H.T. ....	123
Malunga S.D. ....	123
Mangwende W.M. ....	131
Mawema N.T. ....	132
Mudukuti G.M. ....	137
Mugabe R.G. ....	139
Mukaratiti T.G. ....	143
Mundawarara S.C. ....	145
Ntuta J.E.G. ....	147
Pswarayi E.M. ....	148
Rambanepasi S.M. ....	150
Rutanhire G. ....	157
Sanyangare C.E.C. ....	159
Silundika T.M.G. ....	163
5. GLOSSARY OF PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS .....	169

## CONTENTS

\* \* \* \* \*

	Page
PREFACE .....	vii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .....	iv
THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY:	
MINISTERS .....	xii
DEPUTY MINISTERS .....	xiii
CABINET POSTS JANUARY 1981:	
MINISTERS .....	xiv
DEPUTY MINISTERS .....	xv
1. LEADING ZIMBABWEANS:	
Canaan Sodindo Banana .....	1
Josiah Tungamirai .....	3
Didymus Noel Edwin Mutasa .....	10
Thompson Matsika Tirivavi .....	24
2. A 1981 PERSPECTIVE OF AN ASPECT OF THE STRUGGLE by W.D. Musarurwa .....	29
3. THE SENATE:	
WHO's WHO ABBREVIATED LIST .....	37
FULL BIOGRAPHIES:	
Chivende M.N. ....	41
Culverwell J. Leader of Senate .....	43
Dakamela M. (Chief) .....	46
Gwebu M. (Chief) .....	48
Makanda C.L. ....	50
Makombe C.T.L. President of Senate .....	52
Mashayamombe L.B. (Chief) .....	56
Moyo F.P. ....	57
Musikavanhu E.T. (Chief) .....	60
Mubako S. Minister of Justice .....	64
Ndiweni K. (Chief) .....	70
Takawira Mrs S. ....	71
Tangwena (Tawangwena) R. (Chief) .....	73

## 4. THE ASSEMBLY:

WHO'S WHO ABBREVIATED LIST ..... 75

## FULL BIOGRAPHIES:

Chidyausiku G. ....	85
Chitepo Mrs V.F. ....	89
Dhube (Bishop) J.T.N. ....	90
Dube M. ....	94
Hove R.C. ....	106
Hundah J. ....	113
Kabasa A. ....	115
Kangai K.M. ....	117
Kaparadzai J.N. ....	118
Mahachi M. ....	121
Makoni S.H.T. ....	122
Malunga S.D. ....	123
Mangwende W.M. ....	131
Mawema N.T. ....	132
Mudukuti G.M. ....	137
Mugabe R.G. ....	139
Mukarati T.G. ....	143
Mundawarara S.C. ....	145
Ntuta J.E.G. ....	147
Pswarayi E.M. ....	148
Rambanepasi S.M. ....	150
Rutanhire G. ....	157
Sanyangare C.E.C. ....	159
Silundika T.M.G. ....	163

## 5. GLOSSARY OF PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS ..... 169

## ABOUT THE POLITICAL WHO'S WHO'S AND THE PEOPLE IN THEM

Not everyone has an inborn sense of history, but it is fortunate that there have been many participants in Zimbabwe's struggle who have. Not only have they understood the importance of passing on for posterity, their record and testimony of the colonial past, but also they have made the author aware that it was as if they knew, when they finally dedicated themselves to the liberation of their country, that they were making a history of which their children could be justifiably proud.

Hence this, the last of the political series of "Who's Who" in Zimbabwe has been called "Makers of History".

The first book, "African Nationalist Leaders in Rhodesia" was written, as most of its subjects understood very well, under extremely difficult and even dangerous circumstances. When the research was begun, in mid-1975, all of the political parties, the leadership and their backers were approaching a great crossroads of history. Most of the veteran nationalists had been released in November 1974 from various places of detention within the country, and the fall of Mozambique had shifted the base of ZANU's external support from Lusaka to Maputo, after the death of Herbert Chitepo early in 1975. This followed the Zambian Government's angry response to ZANU's political activities in the country. The Geneva conference in 1976 afforded the release from Zambia's jails of many of the men who were later to become leading protagonists in the attacks on Rhodesia from the North-East. ZAPU continued to strengthen its bases in Zambia, while ZANU built its ZANLA army led by the late Josiah Tongogara from all the reassembled fragments of the old party, reconstituted and regenerated ultimately under the talented political leadership of Robert Mugabe. The two armies built a joint effort called ZIPA at a later stage.

But in June 1975, there were many names, great and small, aspiring to the leadership of old and new parties whose hopes were set upon winning the crown of victory over the forces of reaction. The author and her late collaborator, Robert Cary, recognised the immense difficulty of identifying the names of those who would appear in the leadership lists at that time and then realised that the.....

subjects would be hard to find and even harder to persuade that the book was an exercise for the sake of history, in which they should take part, and to which they should contribute. Added to all this was the hostility of the current regime, to the whole idea of recording, as a gesture of praise, the long fight made by black Zimbabweans, to win their country from white domination.

Several fortuitous factors contributed towards overcoming these difficulties - the first of which was the timing for the research of the first Who's Who. All nationalism was briefly united under the LANC umbrella - ZAPU, SANU, FROLIZI, headed by Bishop Muzorewa of the ANC (The African National Council formed to fight the Smith/ Home Proposals during the Pearce Commission exercise of early 1972). There was a spirit of mutual endeavour, of co-operation and of brotherly love abroad at that time. Before it evaporated in the wake of the failed Fello Bridge discussions, the author had made considerable progress in becoming known to all parties and individuals as genuinely desirous of finding every leader in the struggle, without favour of party history or affiliation, and recording his or her personal contributions.

Many of the nationalists, tracked down at home and abroad, had already noted that Robert Cary was no reactionary author, even though the subjects of most of his previous books had been based on pioneer and early-settler history. Willie Musarurwa established a friend for the rest of Cary's short life when he confessed that he had smuggled a copy of Cary's "Charter Royal" into prison. This was a study of the E.S.A. Company seen from a less stereotyped Euro-centric perspective than many publications had revealed in the pre-Independence period. The author had recognised the value of Cary's clearer vision, and his established reputation as a writer, and, as a friend, had suggested collaboration on a book about the newly-freed nationalists. Years of political activism on the part of the author, mostly in the Centre Party, had brought her into contact with many of the leading nationalists - the most memorable and important being a meeting with the first executive committee of the African National Council: Bishop Muzorewa, Josiah Chinamano, Dr. Edison Sithole, Dr Edison Zvobgo, Rev Lamean Banana, Michael Mawema and others. These valuable contacts, and especially the lucky meeting with Willy Musarurwa at the house of the famous Alfred Knottenbelt, made the first Who's Who a viable proposition. A local publisher

expressed interest, and even signed a contract to publish but when detente broke down and hopes for a quick solution to the political impasse in Rhodesia faded in late 1975, the publisher got cold feet and withdrew from the contract making various feeble excuses.

Meanwhile a great deal of time and money had been expended by the authors on collecting 66 major biographies and details of more than two hundred other known nationalists. Dr. Edison Sithole had carried letters to Zambia so that the research would be well received there. Ndabaningi Sithole and Justin Nyoka, in Zambia in late 1975 had given the author Mrs Mitchell what might be called a "pass" after earlier meetings with her in Rhodesia into the company of such respected and sought-after senior nationalists as Enoch Dumbutshena, James Chikerema, Noel Mukono, Steven Parirenyatwa, Emmerson Mnangagwa and others. The new "split" in nationalist ranks occurred on the day before the author's arrival in Lusaka, and many of the ZAPU expatriate leaders had already "gone to ground" George Silundika, Jane Ngwenya could not be found. Ndabaningi Sithole's fading influence with ZANU could be observed when he was unable to give an assurance that his name would get the author a safe entry to the liberation centre set up by ZANU near Lusaka. A phone call to Simon Muzenda was as far as she was able to go.

Nevertheless, the word got around, and no one refused to speak or to be interviewed once the personal contact was made.

A flight to Dar-Es-Salaam was made in December 1975, this was with some trepidation, since a white Rhodesian matron would be visiting in a hostile African country, in the midst of an escalating offensive on white rule in Rhodesia by the liberation committee, led by Tanzania's Julius Nyerere. The material was completed and submitted, together with the reserved approval of an enlightened chairman of the censorship board (the late Alan Wright) to the publisher. He, as previously mentioned, turned it down. It took nearly a year to find another publisher. The Kissinger visit to Africa in September 1976, ushered the first realisation by Rhodesian whites that Africans might possibly rule in the country sooner, rather than later.

The book was launched in April 1977 and it now had to overcome the hazard of local hostility. More than two thousand hardback copies sold very quickly and many of them found their way into libraries of African Nationalist political parties in Africa and abroad. Steve Low, the American Ambassador in Zambia who commuted a great deal in the days of the Anglo-American negotiations, shuttling between Salisbury and Lusaka, told the authors that he was often delegated by Zimbabwean expatriates in Lusaka to carry a dozen or so books back whenever he left Salisbury. Another good sign was that librarians and bookstores sales people told the authors that it was one of the most often perloined books on display. The joy of this discovery was somewhat dampened by the fact that many of the white counter assistants serving in some local bookstores deliberately hid the book from view "So as not to encourage them" (the nationalists by having their biographies on display).

A paperback edition remained in print until Lancaster House loomed up. Robert Cary had died, suddenly, early in 1978, and the surviving author was unable to persuade Books of Rhodesia that it was worth their while to reprint the book once it went out of print. She purchased the right to use the plates, however, and biked a reprint. It sold well, and the proceeds were invested in the supplementary "African Nationalist Leaders in Zimbabwe, 'Who's Who 1960" published at Independence in April 1980.

Once again, the author had little difficulty in getting personalized biographies, direct from the subjects who had returned from the armed struggle to take their places as cabinet ministers or their deputies in the first Independent Zimbabwe government. In order to ensure sufficient sales to pay the printers' bill for a book which was now published by the author, great haste had to be made to get it out in time for the Independence celebrations and to catch the attention of prospective visitors. It was a pity that the work could be neither polished nor complete - merely a stop-gap to give the world the story of the lives of the first winners of the final leadership race. Prime Minister, Robert Mugabe, most sought after of all men in the country simply could not be contacted to give his own version of his life in prison and in exile. He remains shy of biographical writers, giving them the message that he does not wish to capitalize, nor should anyone else do so through exploiting his story, on the sufferings of the war.

And so the best personally collaborated biography of them all must wait until Robert Mugabe feels that the time and authorship is right. But his lieutenants within and outside of his party have helped immensely in providing a great many of the missing pieces of his great story. The people of the Zimbabwe's struggle for liberation have begun to tell the tale. Later historians may have access to their vivid and often thrilling insights into what made liberation offensive spring so successfully into life.

To those whom I have missed again in this, my last collection of lengthy personal political biographies (I shall be working on a more formal who's who in future) I would like to apologise and say that I hope they will be sure to tell of their experiences in some book, newspaper or journal so that none of the richness of the whole tapestry of Zimbabwe's story is lost.

DIANA MITCHELL

Salisbury, April 1981.



## THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Speaker: D. N. E. Mutasa  
 Deputy Speaker & Chairman of Committees: J.P. Bassoppo-Mo  
 Deputy Chairman of Committees: Bishop J.T.N. Dhube

## THE MINISTRY

The Prime Minister and Minister  
 of Defence: R.G. Mugabe  
 Deputy Prime Minister: S.V. Muzenda  
 Minister without Portfolio: J.M. Nkomo

MINISTERS

Finance:	E.M. Nkala (Sen.)
Mines:	T.M. Nyagumbo
Economic Planning and Development:	B.T. Chidzero (Sen.)
Home Affairs:	R.C. Hove
Foreign Affairs:	W.M. Mangwende
Labour and Social Services:	K.M. Kangai
Natural Resources and Water Development:	J.W. Msika (Sen.)
Transport:	J.M. Chinamano
Justice and Constitutional Affairs:	S.V. Mubako (Sen.)
Works:	C. Muchachi
State in the Prime Minister's Office:	E.D. Mnangagwa
Education and Culture:	D.R. Mutumbuka
Youth Sport and Recreation:	E.R. Kadungure
Lands, Resettlement and Rural Development:	S.T. Sekeramayi
Agriculture:	D.R. Norman (Sen.)
Information and Tourism:	N. Shamuyarira
Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications:	T.G. Silundika
Manpower Planning and Development:	F.M.M. Shava
Trade and Commerce:	D.C. Smith
Local Government and Housing:	E.J.M. Zvobgo
Health:	H.S.M. Ushewokunze
Community Development and Women's Affairs:	T.R. Nhongo
Industry and Energy Development:	S.H.S. Makoni

DEPUTY MINISTERS

Foreign Affairs:	S.S. Mumbengegwe
Manpower Planning and Development:	C.G. Msipa
Education and Culture:	J.L. Culverwell (Sen.)
Information and Tourism:	V.F. Chitepo
Justice and Constitutional Affairs:	G.G. Chidyausiku
Local Government and Housing:	E.C. Chikwore
Community Development and Women's Affairs:	N.P. Nhwatiwa
Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications:	N.T. Mawema
Agriculture:	S.T. Mombeshora
Industry and Energy Development:	J.L. Nkomo
Works:	R.G. Ziyenge
Youth, Sport and Recreation:	G. Rutanhire
Natural Resources and Water Development:	M.N. Dube
Transport:	E.M. Pswarayi
Trade and Commerce:	M.J. Mvenge
Mines:	J.E.G. Ntuta
Home Affairs:	T. Ziyambi (Sen.)
Labour and Social Services:	R.D. Manyika
Finance:	O.M. Munyaradzi
Lands, Resettlement and Rural Development:	M.E. Mahachi
Health:	S.C. Mazorodze

The following list of Cabinet Ministers was issued by the Ministry of Information on 14th January 1981:

Prime Minister and Minister of Defence:	R.G. Mugabe
Deputy Prime Minister:	S.V. Muzenda
Minister of the Public Service:	J.M. Nkomo
Minister of Finance:	E.M. Nkala
Minister of Mines:	T.M. Nyagumbo
Minister of Economic Planning and Development:	B.T. Chidzero
Minister of Home Affairs:	R.C. Hove
Minister of Foreign Affairs:	W.M. Mangwende
Minister of Labour & Social Services:	K.M. Kangai
Minister of Local Government & Housing:	E.J.M. Zvobgo
Minister of Natural Resources & Water Development:	J.W. Msika
Minister of Transport:	J. Chinamano
Minister of Justice & Constitutional Affairs:	S.V. Mubako
Minister of Works:	C. Muchachi
Minister of State in the Prime Minister's Office:	E.M. Munangagwa
Minister of Education & Culture:	D.B. Mutumbuka
Minister of Youth, Sport & Recreation:	E.R. Kadungure
Minister of Lands, Resettlement & Rural Development:	S.T. Sekeremay
Minister of Agriculture:	D.R. Norman
Minister of Information & Tourism:	N. Shamuyari
Minister of Roads & Road Traffic, Posts & Telecommunications:	T.G. Silundika
Minister of Manpower Planning & Development:	F. Shava
Minister of Trade & Commerce:	D.C. Smith*
Minister of Health:	H.S. Ushewokun
Minister of Community Development & Women's Affairs:	T.R. Nhongo
Minister of Industry & Energy Development:	S.H.S. Makoni

\* It was announced on 10th March 1981 that David Smith intended to retire at the end of April.

The following list of Deputy Ministers was issued by The Ministry of Information on 14th January 1981:

Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs:	S. Mubengegwe
Deputy Minister of Manpower Planning & Development:	C. Msipa
Deputy Minister of Education & Culture:	J. Culverwell
Deputy Minister of Information & Tourism:	V. Chitepo
Deputy Minister of Justice:	G. Chidyausiku
Deputy Minister of Local Government & Housing:	E. Chikowore
Deputy Minister of Economic Planning & Development:	M. Malianga
Deputy Minister of Community Development & Women's Affairs:	N. Nhwatiwa
Deputy Minister of Roads & Road Traffic, Posts & Telecommunications:	N. Mawema
Deputy Minister of Agriculture:	M. Mombeshora
Deputy Minister of Industry & Energy Development:	J. Nkomo
Deputy Minister of Works:	G. Ziyenge
Deputy Minister of Youth, Sport & Recreation:	G. Rutanhire
Deputy Minister of Natural Resources & Water Development:	J. Mishairambwi*
Deputy Minister of Transport:	E. Pswarayi

\* Alias Mark N. DUBE See DUBE this edition for full story

DANAAAN SODINDO BANANA  
President of the Republic of Zimbabwe.

Comrade President Banana was born at Esiphezini, in the Essexvale District, on March 5, 1936. He received his primary education at Mzinyati Mission, and his secondary education at Tegwani High School.

From 1960 to 1962, he attended Epworth Theological College near Salisbury. In 1970, he was at Kasai Industrial Centre in Japan, and from 1973 to 1975 at the Wesley Theological Seminary in Washington, DC, USA, where he obtained his Master of Theological Studies (MTS). In 1979 he received a Bachelor of Arts (Hons) in Theology from the University of South Africa.

His career is varied and wide-ranging. From 1963 to 1966 President Banana was Methodist schools manager in the Mankie and Plumtree areas, and in 1965 became Principal at Matjinge Boarding School. From 1965 to 1975 he was visiting chaplain at Tegwani High School. During the years 1969 to 1971, the President was Chairman of the Bulawayo Council of Churches.

He was Chairman of the Southern Africa Content Group at the Urban/Industrial Mission of the All Africa Conference of Churches from 1970 to 1973. Since 1970 he has been a member of the Advisory Committee of the World Council of Churches.

His entry into politics began when he became a founder-member of the African National Council, a body established to mobilise African opinion against the Home-Smith Proposals in 1971. Comrade Banana was its first Vice-President. The Rhodesian authorities constantly harassed him and, in 1972, they impounded his passport and prohibited him from entering Police stations throughout the country, on the grounds that he would bring undue political influence to bear on members of the force.

President Banana became Chaplain at the American University in Washington, DC, during the years 1973 to 1975. When he returned from America in 1975, he was arrested by the Rhodesian authorities and sentenced to three months' hard labour for leaving the country without travel documents. In January, 1976, he was released, but restricted to his home in Bulawayo. Later that year, he was released to attend the Geneva Conference as a member

of Bishop Muzorewa's delegation, but he crossed the flag to join Comrade Mugabe's ZANU(PF) team.

In the same year, he was elected Publicity Secretary of the People's Movement Internal Co-ordinating Committee ZANU (PF). In January, 1977, following his return from the Geneva Conference, he was arrested for his political activities and detained at Gatooma Prison. In May, 1978 he was moved to Wha Wha Detention Camp, and was released on November 26, 1979.

The President has travelled widely throughout the world. He has written four tracts on politics and religion, and has made contributions to several magazines and journals.

President Banda is married to Janet (nee Mbuyazwe). They have three children.

### JOSIA TUNGAMIRAI (THOMAS MBERIKWAZVO)\*

Josia Tungamirai is the Chimurenga name of the second-in-command of the ZANLA Forces, who was born Thomas Mberikwazvo on 8th November 1948 in the Gutu District of the Victoria Province. He has produced many dual-named Zimbabweans who, like Commander Tungamirai, discarded all distinction between tribe or region in order to weld their unity and solidarity more powerfully together. It was useful of course that their families would not be victimised when and if they fell or were captured as fighters in combat. Commander Tungamirai was brought up very strictly by peasant farmer parents who were members of the Dutch Reformed Church (now the African Reformed Church) and gave him a very religious grounding. He was educated first at Mtero Mission (a Roman Catholic Mission) in the Gutu District. It was in 1964 when in Standard 6 that he was first made conscious of his political environment by a teacher called Patric Paradza. It was this man who gave him the idea of a revolutionary approach to politics. He went to Chikwingwisha Seminary, where he passed his 'O' levels and did his 'A' levels in Physics and Mathematics at Salisbury Polytechnic. He realised that his further education could not stand in the way of his destiny as a fighter and in 1969 he left the country via Botswana. His route out of the country, by road, carrying a child's school tin trunk on his head, was the first of thousands of miles which this military man covered during the next 12 years of the struggle. In Botswana he was received by John Shoniya (presently Deputy High Commissioner in London - not to be confused with the Senator Ed) but was obliged to serve a three-day term in prison while being 'checked out'. He then flew to Lusaka and on to Tanzania, where he underwent his first military training. He returned in 1971 and "By then, because of my character and ability to speak fluently, I was appointed a Political Commissar. Comrade Nhongo and I acquired our experience in Mozambique when we fought our way through to Zimbabwe whilst the FRELIMO-Portuguese war was at its peak in the Tete Province. We also had our first experience of positional attack in Tete Province. When we (ZANLA) comrades combined with FPLM to attack a Portuguese garrison named Marovera.

1971 was the year we invaded Zimbabwe clandestinely; for the politicisation of the masses in the Dande area.

\* See author's note at the end of this biography.

(Mt Darwin). By then our strategy was to be the mass political mobilisation and 'Sparrow Warfare', building up of armed forces - i.e. massive recruitment and training of forces. By this time Smith's propaganda was portraying us as 'terrorists' from foreign countries like Mozambique, Tanzania and Zambia. I remember he called us 'misguided youngsters who have resorted to terrorism for their masters' (Smith meant Communist masters, and was using his own verbal terrorism on the local white population. Ed).

In 1972 we opened a new entry point through Mtoko. By then we had fully prepared for military attacks. By this time I had been appointed Sectorial Political Commissar. We came in as a force of 14 to open up a province code-named MMZ. I and two others were sent back to the rear to request reinforcements. On our way we went into a shop at Chiunye to buy some foodstuffs, but after a few minutes we found ourselves locked up by informers. As we were armed with pistols we managed to make our way out after firing a few shots." Commander Tungamirai pauses reflectively and says regretfully that there is no time in this particular biographical exercise to give the wealth of detail of the many adventures and ordeals that he went through.

"In 1973 I was appointed Provincial Political Commissar for ZZ (Zimbabwe Zambia) Province. But later, in October 1974 I was posted to MMZ (Mozambique Malawi Zambia) Province in the same capacity. By then I operated in Chesa Purchase Area, which we named Chomuka Sector and on 9th November 1973 we launched the first attack on Mt Darwin. I, as an engineer, blew up the bridge and the rest of the force attacked the main garrison. During the same period we captured Gerald Hawkesworth and dug into ground the landrover and Peugeot this group were using. At the end of 1974 there was a rebellion in the party led by senior party and most of the senior army officers. I resisted rebellion and the result of this was that I was arrested for about 36 days but I finally escaped to put myself under the custody of FRELIMO.

After the death of Comrade Chitepo we were arrested while in Mozambique by Zambian officials who had persuaded Machel that we were involved in the death of Chitepo. Four of us - Commanders Tongogara, Chauke, Meya Urimbo and myself - were taken to Zambia and held in

Central Prison with most of the High Command. I used the time in prison to try to further my education, by reading law at University level through a London educational organisation. I studied Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse Tung very deeply. We were released in October 1976 and proceeded to Chimoi in Mozambique. I was operating as attache to the East Central Province, giving education guidance to Comrades, including their Provincial Commander Tanderayi Nyika. In 1977 I was deeply depressed when I lost my wife Juliet, a fellow revolutionary fighter, at the Chimoi attack. She left me a boy Thomas who is now six years old.

In 1978 I was the most senior Commander who led a unit of about 450 forces of whom 50 were female. The 50 females were the first unit to go into the country for battle. Our objective was to launch an attack on Umtali, but unfortunately the enemy intercepted us after three days in Zimunya TTL Gardai Area, and also we were about 14 days away from the target. When the enemy appeared to reinforce we changed tactics - I deployed the force in formations of companies and we finally inflicted heavy losses on the enemy. I was criticised strongly by my senior commanders, mainly Tongogara and Rex Nhongo, after which I persuaded Commander Tanderayi to come with me and we clandestinely organised a force of 150 to re-attack Umtali and this time we succeeded in launching a rocket and mortar bombardment at the target. In September of the same year the former enemy - the Rhodesian Army - attacked us at what was called 'Ops Base'. I and Commander Dominic Chinenge led the force to repulse the enemy. This time a thousand of our forces took part and we had ground to air weaponry, anti-aircraft guns." Commander Tungamirai pauses, smiles and remarks derisively that the event was reported by the enemy as 'man to man' combat.

During the year 1978, besides putting all of his effort into the planning of battles and campaigns, he also spent most of his time drawing maps and plans and teaching political education to the provincial sectorial detachment and propaganda teams. Major emphasis was put on the year's programme 'The Year of the People' and ideology - for in the past we had concentrated mainly on national grievances and we also convinced comrades and masses that only through the barrel of the gun will we achieve liberation - 'Sacrifice your lives for the liberation of the oppressed masses' was the rallying call.

As the revolutionary forces and masses cemented their action and we became clear about ZANU PF's policy and objectives, we then fully embarked on the teaching of socialist ideology. Basically, by teaching them how exploitation and suppression came about (Bases: 5 Socio-economic formations - primitive, feudalism, capitalism, socialism and communism). At the same time Commander Tungamirai coined the following formula:

C A S S I. + R<sup>2</sup> T<sup>2</sup> V D C

C = Capitalism  
A = Ambition  
S = Subjectivism  
S = Selfism  
I = Individualism  
+  
R = Racism  
R = Regionalism  
T = Tribalism  
V = Village-ism  
D = District-ism  
C = Clique-ism

The above formula is the only solution to revolutionary politics - in other words, you can only declare yourself after clearing from your mind all the above-mentioned colonial hangovers.

Late in 1978 when ZANLA hit the enemy very hard blows like the blasting of the fuel depot, the airport attack, the Woolworth bomb blast, the attack on the Electric Supply Station, Commander Tungamirai was also very involved in the planning and execution of these actions.

After a resolution by the 'CC' that 1979 was the 'Year of the People's Storm' all members of Chimurenga High Command took a decision of forming permanent military operational HQ bases internally. I and some other senior officers were deployed in the North East Province. Our major tasks were:

- (a) establishment of Provincial, sectorial and detachment military headquarters. (By June we had established a Provincial/Operational HQ in Mtoko District, Chikwizvo area (village not to be revealed at the moment). A training

base was established in Pfunge TTL some km from the confluence of Mazoe and Nyadire. Basic orientation and guerilla tactics were part of the education at this Bush Military Academy.

- (b) Sabotage warfare - on major economic targets, e.g. railway lines.
- (c) Hitting targets in the city (Dog Section in Salisbury).
- (d) Mass mobilisation and organisation:
  - (i) Youth into security groups (group vigilance)
  - (ii) Masses: committees: Village, branch, district and provincial levels.
  - (iii) Organise the masses in the name of the party in the party in the name of the people.
- (e) We also launched a major campaign against the establishment and consolidation of the Muzorewa puppet regime which is usually described to my fellow revolutionary fighters as a 'settler indigenous alliance'."

In September 1979 Commander Tungamirai was withdrawn from the front to join the ZANU PF delegation which took part in the Lancaster House talks. He went as a Military Adviser to the late Commander Josiah Magama Tongogara. "When we reached Maputo after the Lancaster House talks I and Commander Tongogara were delegated to go to Chimololo to explain to the rear force about the talks - but I was greatly depressed when Commander Tongogara was killed in a car accident. The other five comrades survived - I and the other three comrades were in a L/cruiser which was in front."

Commander Tungamirai pays a tribute to Tongogara: "I pay great respect to our great hero because he turned me from an ordinary schoolboy into a politico-military strategist of my level."

On 31st December 1979 Commander Tungamirai led the second group of ZANLA Forces who were returning to

Zimbabwe to establish and maintain the ceasefire - the first group had been led by ZANLA Commander Rex Nhongo.

Commander Tungamirai was a leading force in the early planning for the Zimbabwe National Army, and at the moment he is a member of the Zimbabwe Joint High Command which is charged with the integration of ZANLA, ZIPRA, and former Rhodesian Army to form the Zimbabwe National Army (ZNA).

Commander Tungamirai is a young, handsome and energetic man who has his own vision of the future: "We have won the political power but the giant capitalist states still oppress the exploit us, day and night, economically. Freedom to me means total liberation from political and economic bondage" he says.

"We must smash the old capitalist system, develop from this third socio-economic formation and finally build up a classless society."

Suddenly a phone rings. He jumps to his feet exclaiming that that was all for the time. "I have to be at a meeting of the Joint High Command" and he disappears rapidly down Enterprise Road from his home in a Salisbury suburb towards the city.

---

\* When the author produced the 1980 Who's Who in a great hurry, to celebrate the Independence of Zimbabwe, she promised to make a determined effort to include military leaders among the next list. Military men are not, by definition, mere talkers; they have to deal with exhausting physical and mental demands and their memoirs are recorded, if at all, only after they have retired from action. Zimbabwe's Military Commanders are still in the process of building the country's National Army from the three which existed during the war. They were very hard to track down, and the attempt was almost abandoned when the Minister of Education and Culture, Comrade Mutumbuka, came to the rescue. It was at his insistence that one last attempt was made and, a few hours before the printers' deadline was to be met, this biography of Commander Tungamirai was written. Commander Nhongo was unable to find time for an interview, but it is hoped that he will be persuaded to write down all the valuable stories which he carries in his mind. Likewise, the

"brilliant" Commander Agnew Kambehu and the ZIPRA Commanders. The author shares the view of Minister Mutumbuka and many other leaders in Zimbabwe, that many people who have not appeared in official posts since the war (often because they were simply too young) should be included in these political biographies. Once again, there simply was no time for this exercise and it was necessary to confine the sample to Ministers and their Deputies, Senators and Chiefs, and the three biographies which fit none of these categories. For the record it would seem helpful at this stage to print the names of some of the men and women whom Minister Mutumbuka admires and describes as "fantastic."

Sheba Gava, Tonderai Nyika, Dominic Chinenge, Justin Chauke, Anderson Mhuru, Perence Shiri, Rex Tichafa, Charles Dhauremanzi, Freddie Mutanga, Denford Munetsi, Freedom Tichaona.

(Many of these are Chimurenga names).

## DIDYMUS NOEL EDWIN MUTASA

1957 Delegate to first ANC Congress  
 1964 Director of Nyafaro Development Company  
 1970 Member of Commission to Combat Racism  
 1973 Chairman of Birmingham Branch of ZANU in UK  
 1975 Chairman of ZANU in UK  
 1977 Deputy Secretary for Finance  
 1980 ZANU PF MP for Manicaland  
 Speaker, House of Assembly

\* \* \* \* \*

Didymus Mutasa was born at St Faith's Mission, Rusape on 27th July 1935. He was preceeded by twins and is the last of six children born to his mother. A man of a gentle demeanour, distinguished and fine-chiselled in appearance, he speaks fondly of his mother. "I love her dearly and still go and sit on her lap." He was subjected to stern discipline and an example of service to the community was shown him by his parents. His father, a headman, received passers-by and accommodated them in the village for the night knowing that they were poor and had carried heavy loads. In the evening he would tell his children stories of the family from which they had descended.

Didymus went to school at St Faith's up to the end of his primary education and he says regretfully that he missed the opportunity of being a boarder but did well enough to be one of three boys selected to go to Goromonzi Secondary School.

In 1951 the 16-year-old boy arrived at the school whose headmaster was the renowned and respected G.M. Miller and whose head boy was Walter Kamba\*. He found that the school captain of his 'house' (Moffat) was a married man (the late Musamba) who treated the juniors like his children. Didymus took to sport quite naturally, becoming a good short-distance runner and representing school teams at football.

"I was awful at Latin" he says. He blames the teacher who he reports was often drunk, a rough man and part of the cause of his early school problems. Then he realised that "Latin was not everything" even though he would not

\* Presently Vice-Principal and Principal-Designate of the University of Zimbabwe.

achieve his desire to become a lawyer without it, and he picked up again and was awarded a prize for being the best student in Form 3. Continuing with his success he won a Beit Trust scholarship and proceeded during 1953-6 to School Certificate level specialising in the Sciences. 1956 was a fateful year for him. He had the opportunity to go to university but he decided that service to the community, the call of his parents, was better. It was Guy Clutton Brock who provided him with the opportunity to serve as a clerk at St Faith's Mission, where his brother John was the Manager.

His first contact with politics had come in 1956 when the African Nationalist Youth League had approached Guy Clutton Brock. He had advised them to look further afield for support, but in the meanwhile young Didymus took on some work as a "backroom boy" doing some typing of stencils for them in order to lay down the early organisational structure for the League. He was interested in politics and quite unaware of how many others were gathering their resources to embark on the earliest stages of the Nationalist struggle. There was a teacher, Alfred Mamuka, who, between science lessons, made sure that scholars became politically conscious. The Makoni Students' Association, founded in 1953, formed the basis of the group thinking, and the members were surprised when older members of the surrounding community, and not only schoolboys, attended political meetings. The Youth League, which became the launching pad for the African National Congress, invited the people of the nearby Chingono Village to hear youth leader James Chikerema address them. So pleased was Chikerema with their response that he asked for two delegates from the group to attend the ANC Congress in 1957. It was Didymus and a friend who went to that first important Congress.

This led to a firm friendship between the St Faith's people and Chikerema and his colleague George Nyandoro. Clutton Brock and Mutasa met often with the Nationalist leaders at St Faith's, where frequent meetings of a political nature were held. By 1958 the activities of the African National Congress were widely accepted in the Rusape District, with St Faith's as the "nerve centre".

These political activities displeased the local authorities and they tried to influence the then Bishop (Alderson) to replace Clutton Brock. The Bishop gave an undertaking to Clutton Brock that a Christian priest with



a firm understanding and great experience of the needs of the people would be sent to St Faith's. The man they sent turned out to be the Rev Arthur Lewis (who later led the Right Wing Christian Group. Ed). Didymus, in reflecting on this irony, suppresses inward pain with nervous laughter.

"He proceeded to make the place the exact opposite of what had been intended. The Kubatsirana Society had a flourishing farm with cattle and crops under community control centred on the people of St Faith's. Arthur Lewis, on arrival, declared: 'All these things are under me. I am the priest-in-charge. Anyone who does not agree is out'." Mutasa decided to call his bluff, saying: "Fine, if we must, we will leave."

All of the co-workers in the collective experiment disbanded and left the assets of the society with the church. They were then offered Nyafaro Farm, owned by John Oram, a wealthy Englishman who had been very impressed with the work at St Faith's. By this time (1959) the group wanted Didymus Mtasa to be their manager. He modestly claims that he was inadequate for the job. Arthur Lewis had not helped his confidence - when he had wanted to get married in church he had been told that he was not a suitable person to marry a priest's daughter (the late Florence Musengeshi) and when he had wanted to pursue his talents in farming and improve his prospects with further study, he found his way blocked again by the non-admission of black students to Gwebi, the prestigious farming college near Salisbury.

Since Chibero, the blacks-only training school, had not been established, he went to Henderson Research Station where, he says, they accepted him on condition he work as a clerical officer. He hoped to be able to study while taking the job, and was eventually transferred to Head Office (part of the work of the Research Station was under CONEX\*). This was when the future of the SR Constitution, in the Federation, was under consideration. Africans had not been advanced during the period of Federation except as Members of Parliament. There had been no appointments to the Civil Service, and the Federal Prime Minister was looking for ways, says Didymus, to save the Federation. There was immense opposition from white Civil Servants to the idea of promotion for blacks. "We were advised to start a Civil Servants' Association. Because I had Higher School Certificate and experience as

a clerk, they allowed me to move on to the lowest rung of the Civil Service ladder. As an Administrative and Executive Officer I was the first from Southern Rhodesia - there were also one each from Northern Rhodesia and Malawi - we were sent out on our own course at the University, the Archives, through the various ministries and so on, until we were given our responsibilities."

In 1961 Didymus Mutasa started the Southern Region Association of the Federal Public Services Association. He says the Association worked hard to improve the conditions of service of Africans employed within the Civil Service. Nurses were the first to receive attention. Most had been trained at McCord, in South Africa, and were paid £27.10s (about the minimum wage of \$85 in today's values. Ed). European nurses, sent out under the Sunshine Scheme from Britain, received double that amount for the same work. The new Association achieved the removal of this discriminatory practice, and moved on to gain concessions from an embarrassed Government of equal pay for equal work, based not on skin colour, but on qualifications. More advancement was seen too, and Didymus cites the example of Caleb Somkence, who was admitted to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. So clear is this battle in the mind of today's Speaker in Zimbabwe's first Independent Parliament that he can trace the rapid increase of Civil Service salaries for blacks (hitherto kept on the lowest rungs) from £27.10s in 1960 to £45 by November, then to £65 in January 1961 and £85 by 1965.

But the Federation was breaking up. In 1963 three Civil Servants, including Didymus, went to the Falls Conference to represent the views of the Service. Didymus represented the Northern Rhodesia, Malawi and Southern Region Associations, while the other two represented the Administrative and Executive Officers' Branch and the Professional Branch. Kenneth Kaunda was at that time regarded with suspicion by whites from the South. When they saw the real man (together with Dr Mwanakatwe) they asked Didymus and his colleagues in surprise "Is this the KK we read about in the newspapers?" Later, on the breakup of the Federation, Didymus was to meet Rab Butler and to make an appeal for reparations to be made to his country on the dissolution of the Federal Government. "We were instrumental in seeing that similar conditions of service in the Civil Service would prevail in the three territories; we were more anxious about Southern Rhodesia because our country was backward in terms of African

opportunity."

During the post-Federal period beginning in 1963 and in 1964 Didymus had many meetings with Winston Field, the first Rhodesian Front Prime Minister. He spoke of Africans' anxiety about their future in the Civil Service and was assured that all African personnel returning to the Southern Rhodesian region would retain the same conditions of service as had already been secured. "He assured us that those who wanted provisional transfer to territorial services could continue. Because I was anxious not to serve the Southern Rhodesian Government I opted for provisional (or temporary) transfer to the Southern Region. This occurred in 1964. I qualified for terminal benefits but needed to stay in to continue as an effective force in the negotiations for conditions of service for those in the Southern Region. My provisional transfer was for five years."

In 1964 Ian Smith became Prime Minister. "As a Civil Servant I had advance notice that Smith would declare UDI and so I gave notice of six months, and duly departed in September 1965. By that time my original intention of learning agriculture had been stimulated by time spent studying in the library, visits to Chibero Agricultural School and so on, and I had gained a clear idea of what it would be to become a good agricultural administrator."

Didymus's old connections with Guy Clutton Brock had been reaffirmed when he had visited his friend and mentor in England in 1963 and discussed his plans to start another community on the same lines as the original one at St Faith's. He became a Director of Nyafaro Development Company in 1964 in the mountain region where the Tangwena people live in the Eastern Districts, and where a programme of communal development was under way.

Knowing that he would get the "golden handshake" offered to departing Civil Servants after the breakup of the Federation, Didymus agreed with Clutton Brock to spearhead a revival of the St Faith's idea. There was no money to support the scheme but they moved on to Michael and Eileen Haddon's farm West of Salisbury and, retaining the name of the farm, they established the Cold Comfort Farm Society. "We didn't rush into the formal establishment of a society. We decided to see who would work with us; there were many old friends of the society and friends at Highfield: Newton Nyamapingidza, Justin

Manatsa and Stanlake Moyo. Later, as the Society progressed, there was John Mandizera (later a full-time worker) and others. We went there every weekend to stump and prepare the land. I still had my job in the Civil Service and could provide meals and transport. It was only in July 1965, after a year of hard work, during which time we had proof that these comrades were very keen, that we decided the time had come to launch the Society formally. By the time UDI was declared, we were living in a communal spirit, sharing one house and using the same facilities and working together day and night. It was a new experience; I was working with colleagues. The Clutton Brooks returned, bringing their own experience and some extra cash (my own entire "golden handshake" had already gone into the effort) which included part of their savings. People who were friends had come and joined in the work - something was always growing now and it was not merely a weekend project. Mr Jack Grant of Christian Care said that the World Council of Churches was beginning to see the need for such places and work had begun on fund-raising when the sad news of Michael Haddon's arrest came. We were obliged to leave the land because the new owners would not have us. My wife believed it was important that we should find a place of our own."

Lack of funds again made it impossible for Didymus and Mrs. Mutasa's dream of finding land that the Society could call their own. Tragically, Florence was to die before the next successful move was complete. They had camped on Lord Acton's land and he gave them first refusal on a £15,000 offer for the property. The WCC provided the money, and Didymus remembers with amusement the scene on the front lawn of "one of the best houses in the area" with Lord Acton and Guy Clutton Brock and Hardwicke Holderness (the Society's lawyer). "There we were, living in this grand Lord's house; Hardwicke simply couldn't believe that we were now the real owners." After all the hardships of the past, it must have seemed like a miracle. But the happiness was blighted by Mrs Mutasa's illness. Her three children aged only 6, 4 and 2 years were to be left motherless only a week after the move was made.

Once established, all the equipment had to be moved from the old farm and a period of "fantastically hard work for a couple of years" began. They were joined by Morven Mahachi, today's Deputy Minister of Lands, Resettlement

and Rural Development, who moved in with the Society, straight from school.

By this time (1967) the Tangwena crisis was beginning to build up, says Didymus. Morven Mahachi took charge of the farm and Didymus, as the school manager of Nyafaro, where the Tangwena people lived, was caught up in their cause. They were being driven from the land over an ownership dispute and he was "their only mouth-piece to keep out of trouble". The trusted legal advisers from Scanlan and Holderness helped and Chief Rekayi of the Tangwena people fight the battle of land ownership - a losing one against the laws of the settler colonialists. All this had the effect of making Didymus ever more conscious of the impossibility of the situation in which he was trying to establish his own Society's life style in a hostile environment - one whose institutions and legal impediments made it impossible for him to go on accepting the situation as he found it. "I had to live up to what I was achieving and I got down to some hard thinking about the strategies - foreseeing every eventuality - in terms of the laws then in force. The Chief had no hope and the authorities would change the laws to match their case. The only way through was to get people together; they would have to resist and win sympathy for their cause both here and overseas." A massive public relations exercise followed, with endless meeting between Didymus and the Press, and with the people, talking of all the possibilities of resolving the dispute.

"On one occasion the Chief was 'hoiked' into court for refusing to leave the land. We were all with him - all there to support him in court. There he was, a great man who didn't care about the verdict. He put out his two hands and said 'I am ready to go to prison'. We had to work hard to persuade him to pay the fine instead of spending three months in prison. We appealed to him to remember his people's need of him."

The faithful lawyers got down to some research and found a loophole in the law, the notorious Land Apportionment Act, and the Tangwena went to court to test the provision and won. But that was no good. The law was changed.

Didymus's hopes for a quiet life at Nyafaro were unrealised. Being modest again, he makes no claims for having caused the 'waves' which his fearless and

conscientious attention to fighting the injustices of the system had whipped up. The years 1968 and 1969 were filled with activity related to the Tangwena publicity. He translated into English Rekayi Tangwena's book which was written down by Clutton Brock and widely distributed with the title "Let the Tangwena Be". He had to help raise further funds for all this activity.

In 1970 he remarried. His wife, Gertrude Munonyara, was a State-registered nurse who resigned from her job to work full-time at Cold Comfort Farm. His fund-raising activities had brought him into contact with the Swiss churches on whom he concentrated his attention. He received an invitation in May that year to attend the famous WCC Conference on establishing a Commission to Combat Racism. He became a member of that body and, with Nathan Shamuyarira and Jack Grant, was nominated as one of the consultants for Rhodesia. He recalls that Garfield Todd and Bishop Muzorewa passed through Geneva at the Conference at the time.

It was at the same Conference that the Rhodesians persuaded the WCC body to focus more of its attention upon racism in Southern Africa. A plan to set up a regional committee, of which Shamuyarira was to be Chairman, never got off the ground because by that time Mutasa was in prison.

By the time he returned to Rhodesia, there had been a change of Government in Britain and he had discovered in the UK that Douglas Home was ready to do a deal with Smith. He realised that the time had come to resist. British sources within the country were aware of the dangerous consequences of a Smith/Home deal and "advised us to get a resounding 'No' to the constitutional proposals." When Didymus was picked up by the Police in November 1970 many believed it was his involvement with the Tangwena that was the reason. But he thinks that it was because he was seen to be a threat to the success of the proposals. He had gone to attend a court case for the Tangwena in Umtali. "The court in Umtali is below the offices that the security people use. They were watching through their binoculars. They followed me to my friend's house in Umtali and then on to Odzi and Rusape on the Salisbury road where their car could be seen parked on the side of the road." He realised that he had been under surveillance by an "old man who worked for the Herald who, at Cold Comfort Farm, had started to tell me of his support for the Nationalist

Movement, of how much he loved us, and who was in fact a spy for the Special Branch who had come to chat me up."

The following morning he was taken to Sinoia Prison. "They were picking me up not for any particular offence - Cold Comfort Farm had become an intelligence network and a recruiting centre. The activities were carried out under the noses of the Police and under cover of selling vegetables. For this, my resistance and 'subversive' activities I was chucked into a cell at Sinoia with no-one to keep me company. I remained there from November 1970 to March 1972, nine months of which was solitary confinement. I got on well with the prison staff and all the workers (and here he smiles ruefully Ed). I even got one of them on my side and managed to read the censored bits of the daily newspaper that were officially thrown into the wastebin. He even agreed to let my wife stand in the same room as I did when she visited me - so long as we did not touch each other. For this service I paid my friend a packet of Settler tobacco a week. Because the Superintendent never saw me smoke, I bought a pipe as a cover and cultivated the habit up until I went to Mozambique, where the pipe was symbolically broken."

Didymus reveals no bitterness nor anger when reflecting on his prison experience - only great compassion for those who did not live to see the end of their suffering. He says that he thought very hard about a young guerilla he had known whom he and Guy Clutton Brock had tried to save. The youngster, Dhlamini, was being tried under the hanging clause. None of the traditional firms of lawyers would touch the case, but Jeremy Broome and Ken Reagan\* placed their own fears behind them and took it up. We were quite amazed by this. Dhlamini was a young man who went out to fight for the country. On the day that judgement was passed he said 'Long live the revolution'. He believed that dying at the gallows was as brave as dying under fire. The depth of his conviction impressed me deeply. Prison brought a constant reminder of the danger of carrying arms (he finds difficulty in expressing this Ed) and it made me thoughtful and more determined that the struggle must not fail."

\* These two men were activists in the multiracial Centre Party who believed that they should dedicate a portion of their time and skill to helping the victims of the Rhodesian Front's racist policies. Ed.

On 5th March 1972, Didymus was transferred from Sinoia Prison to Salisbury Remand Prison, to be with Robert Mugabe, Moton Malianga, Edgar Tekere, Maurice Nyagumbo, Enos Nkala, Emmerson Munangagwa and Mathew Malowa (the latter has since died) and Wekwete.

"About 26 freedom fighters joined us in prison in May after having received 10-year prison sentences for doing military training in Ghana. They had come from Khami Prison near Bulawayo. Once again I was touched: one of them, Comrade Rambanapasi, is now a Member of Parliament.\* I stayed in prison for a few months and being near Salisbury was thinking of my wife and children at Epworth. I discussed the issues with my colleagues, who said that they would not object if I appear before a review tribunal. I discussed it with Edgar Tekere, who saw no point in my remaining in prison. I was released by the tribunal on condition I leave the country. My lawyers and friends assisted, and the British Council gave me a scholarship to study in Birmingham. I went to Fircroft College."

Here again politics was with him. While studying for a joint honours degree in Political Science and Sociology, Didymus became the Chairman of the most active branch of ZANU in the UK, whose target was to mobilise Zimbabweans and to reorganise the party strategy. The branch had formerly been established by someone from Lusaka and in 1974 the late Herbert Chitepo visited the UK and held one of his most important meetings under the auspices of this branch. "I had the privilege of chairing one of his last meetings in Europe before his death" says Didymus.

After the death of Chitepo, the Lusaka-based Chairman of ZANU, the party, Didymus admits - as many of his colleagues have done in these biographical studies, was in disarray. "People who had been elected to be District Chairmen (I myself had refused office except at branch level) went to join Muzorewa and the ANC. A few of us remained in the UK to raise ZANU from its ashes. Older members of ZANU had rushed to take high office in the ANC but a number of us knew that we had to work very hard for ZANU."

"I knew that Comrades Mugabe and Tekere had escaped from Rhodesia through Nyafaro (in March 1975) and then

\* See RAMBANAPASI this edition

Tekere got in touch with me almost immediately to say that they had arrived in Mozambique. He asked for money, arrangements were made to send it immediately by telegram but the recipient (who is still around now) just kept the money.

We established ourselves in the UK. I became Chairman of the whole district of the United Kingdom as well as Branch Chairman. Rex Chiwara and I tried to raise funds to help those in Mozambique, and following visits from Mugabe early in 1976, and Tekere in June, we succeeded. We began to see a drift back to ZANU of our members. A pre-Geneva conference was held in Lusaka following the release of many of our members from prison.\* We had helped with the defence of many in prison by finding lawyers and funds to pay them by giving talks in Europe and the UK.

From Lusaka we went to the Geneva Conference. This really opened my eyes to the influence which is brought to bear (upon conference participants) by international politics and people. I was certain that Muzorewa would disband and join forces with Mugabe. I felt very strongly that he had been influenced very wrongly by outsiders. The party asked me to join them in Mozambique and Felix Muchemwa and I (Muchemwa was lecturer in Medicine at the University of Birmingham - and I was impressed with the speed with which he packed his bags) left and went straight to Mozambique. Two English girls sheltered my children (one is now a Mrs Hastings) and became beloved of them whilst my wife and I were in Mozambique.

From that time I could not look at the struggle with a distant eye. My arrival at the front was a most unforgettable experience. We had been just a few, a handful of people before. Now we went into the bush and saw a sea of faces and from one huge gathering we went to another. This made me believe in their capabilities and I was anxious about my own abilities to help provide for their needs."

\* Many leading ZANU officials had been imprisoned following the inquiry into the death of Herbert Chitepo in Lusaka in December 1975.

See Who's Who 1977 entry on CHITEPO.

In August 1977 Didymus was made Deputy Secretary for Finance. He went back to his contacts in Sweden and Scandinavia from which, he says, most of the support came, and collected cash and goods. Cash was harder because donors feared it would be used to buy arms. He assured them that they did not need to buy arms. At one time they were looking after more than half a million refugees in Mozambique. He was based in Maputo and was urged by the late General Josiah Tongogara whenever he went to the front to continue with his task of providing the comrades with clothes and food and items such as ploughs. He attended meetings in the various camps, including the main ones at Chimoio, Tembwe and Xai Xai.

In 1978 Didymus Mutasa travelled to Malta. He says it was there that the idea for the film "Portrait of a Terrorist" was hatched. The BBC's Jenny Baraclough, Eddison Zvobgo and he had supper together and talked for a long time. Jenny had been totally ignorant of the kind of people the Zimbabwean freedom fighters were because the general propaganda had made them out to be people who were more like devils with horns.

"After Malta we returned to Mozambique and after that made only a short visit to UK during Lancaster House, because I wished to visit my wife who was in hospital. On returning to Mozambique we picked up our few belongings (little bits and pieces) and Emmerson Munangagwa and I were the first two to return to Zimbabwe to prepare the way for elections." The party had kept a small reserve of cash collected while in Mozambique for this purpose, but almost immediately he had to go out again to collect funds to fight the country's most fateful election campaign in February 1980. He was most successful again; this time in Holland, where a place was organised to send in to Zimbabwe a half a million dollars' worth of election material - but the goods were not allowed in by the Zimbabwe Rhodesian authorities.

With some justification, Didymus's customary modesty leaves him for a moment: "As for my own seat in Parliament, I needed only to be on the list and I could safely depart during the course of the campaign to raise funds for the party."

He still remembers the excitement of the tumultuous welcome of the crowd of victorious people when he returned

and the pleasant surprise when he found that he had been elected by the party to be the Speaker in the Assembly. "I wondered how I could control these four mortal enemies in the House. I decided to let them 'steam off' and after the honeymoon - the debate on the President's Address - I reverted to being firm. They respect the Speaker's authority."

Didymus Mutasa has not ceased to think about the future of his country, and his special place in it.

"We want to provide an alternative to merely playing to the Press and gallery in the House debates. We need research and interaction between our MPs and other Commonwealth representatives Members of Parliament. I think the Prime Minister's message of reconciliation can only be carried forward with Members of Parliament as its vehicle. It can never be meaningful except when MPs go out as a single group, made up of different parties, and say 'this is what we stand for' and 'these are our wishes'."

He is keen to build a research unit in Parliament - "Very small, to begin with, and as the MPs make use of it the numbers will increase. It is still attached to our library. We aim to create a museum of Parliament for the placement of statues, pictures and photographs."

Didymus now lives in Salisbury and is working on a new communal project near the city. He now has five children.

#### Author's note

I have given great length to this biography because the testimony of Didymus Mutasa probably tells more than any other person who was the victim of the former system of the fundamental problem facing the oppressed majority - that of land ownership. Mutasa attempted to evade the worst effects of the Land Apportionment Act and African landlessness by starting up the Cold Comfort Farm Society with the patronage of white landowners and monied groups. But it was not only the power to enforce unpopular laws that the colonial government had vested in itself which angered the people, but their cynical attitude in using their power to change laws which were found to be in the way of their white supremacist interests. Didymus Mutasa went out over and over again to raise funds for the cause

of advancing his people's life chances. His strict honesty and integrity in the use to which he put those funds meant that he could return often to the source of generous gifts made by rich nations to poor or oppressed ones. But his last challenge, the sight of a "sea of faces" in Mozambique, the thousands of Zimbabweans who were ready to face deprivation and death to win their country, was the most important. An essentially gentle and infinitely reasonable man, Didymus was finally identified with the forces of those who would take power back to the people - the forces of liberation; the might of the armed struggle.

## THOMPSON MATSIKA TIRIVAVI (REV)

Publicity Secretary People's Movement  
Deputy Publicity Secretary ZANU PF

\* \* \* \* \*

Thompson Tirivavi is the Publicity Secretary for ZANU PF and is best known for his staunch support of the party during the difficult years of the war when he was Publicity Secretary for the People's Movement. Because of the acute hostility towards any followers of Robert Mugabe after Geneva, this party suffered a degree of harassment which was the climax of many years of similar treatment meted out to nationalist parties during the colonial period. He spent the last year before the colonial phase of the struggle was finally over in prison, where he was probably safer than moving about. His life was in constant danger because, when it was realised that the power of the 'Settler Indigenous Alliance' (as Commander Tungamirai records it) was transitory and waning fast, the fierce loyalties of the opposing 'internal' vs 'external' party followers led to some settling of scores in an atmosphere where even the bravest had to keep on the move to keep alive.

Thompson was born in Que Que (Reserve)\* on 11th February 1936. There were eight in the family. His father was a man of many talents and a hard worker. He was a successful farmer - a carpenter, a builder and a driver. Thompson is very proud of him - "This old man, Isaac Bore Tirivavi, who was very cool-headed, very intelligent, has been a Salvation Army Corps Sergeant-Major for a long time at Sindula Corps. My mother always wanted us to get more education than herself and this we have achieved."

Thompson received his primary education at Siwundula School in 1943 and at Usher School, near Figtree, in Matabeleland, and finally at Senga Government School in Gwelo, where he was Deputy Head Boy to Timothy Sibochiwe. His talents included English, music (he was in the choir) and football and he was third in a class of two streams comprising 80 pupils in Standard 6.

\* 'Reserve' is the term given formerly to land set aside for African occupation.

He went on to Howard, the Salvation Army School in the Mazoe area, in 1957, where he began a teacher training course. He was pleasantly surprised to be told by his teacher, Major Wayne, that he was a 'born teacher'. He was an all-rounder (soccer, scouts, music, piano and organ). He was fearless and outspoken in debate and remembers that his rebelliousness to what he saw was an unjust society began in his primary schooldays. "In 1945 at the end of World War II there was a visit to our village by some uniformed soldiers. Some youths went to give them groundnuts from their parents. I beat them because they did not know what they were doing, (in giving tribute to people who served an unpopular government. Ed). Whenever the District Commissioner visited our area I was not interested in seeing him. I would not be subservient and pretended to be busy herding cattle. When Lord Llewellyn, the then Governor, visited us and was to be seen by schoolchildren in Gwelo, I was selected to represent my school, but I pretended to be sick.

Thompson Tirivavi's rebellious spirit was to get him into trouble at Howard. In his second year he returned to find that the school fees had been increased with the explanation that they wanted to improve the diet. He had been appointed Captain of Matujwa House and, as a school prefect, he felt responsible. The school captain was delegated to carry the students' protest to the Principal but when no change was made the students went on strike. In the ensuing negotiations with the school authorities, Thompson was outspoken: "Even as a prefect I couldn't suppress my conscience, although it happened that whatever I said, other speakers said also. We marched 20 km to Armanas at Concession to try to persuade the District Commissioner to give us our 'situpas' (registration certificates) to enable us to go home. He telephoned the school and we were told that we should return and the matter would be solved. We returned during the night. The rivers were flooded and we had to cross holding each other up in the raging water - some students lost their shoes in the tide. Eventually the whole teacher training block was punished for a week. During this time the Principal used his methods to find the names of six of the leaders of the strike and I was included among them. I was expelled with the other five. When the Principal asked me why I, as a prefect, should have associated with the strike, I told him that I was not prepared to be used as his instrument to suppress my fellow students."



Because of his tempestuous career at Howard, he found his way in the teaching world obstructed. A letter from Howard to the Education Department had branded him as a 'dangerous element', but "I fought my way through and got a job at the Telegraph Office at Salisbury Post Office." He eventually returned to teaching at Ranger School in Gatooma, and then to his old Sundula School at home.

But politics attracted him and he went in 1959 to Gwelo, in the year that the ANCongress had become active. He met Philip Foya and they organised school demonstration in protest against political harassment of the nationalist leaders. He also had the opportunity of meeting Enos Nkala\* and of learning a great deal about politics.

"All this involvement with human problems led me to the belief that if I wanted to improve the lot of my fellow men I should train for the Ministry and I entered the Baptist Theological College in Gwelo. He understood very soon that his rebellious spirit would be questioned. His answer to a policeman investigating his activities was consistent with his understanding of the political situation: "I didn't come (to theological studies) to obey human beings when they are wrong. The college is built with God's money. I have come here to see what God says. I am here in order, like you, to act as a free agent of the human spirit."

In 1962 he took a break to help his father with farming. He got married and then went as pastor to the Chakari Baptist Church in the Gatooma area. He returned to College in 1965 and completed his Diploma in Theology and then, after preaching again at Chakari until 1969, he was ordained in the Baptist Ministry. He was elected Secretary of the Convention for Central Africa, being responsible for Malawi, Botswana, Zambia and Rhodesia. He was able to return to his talent for music in training a choir and composing and recording their songs. Poetry too became possible in this environment and his first poem 'Kurutsanga' was read and published (in Shona) through the Churches.

Rev Thompson Tirivavi had a highly successful career in the Church, moving far afield in the Midlands area and bringing about changes to bring vitality into his pastoral work. "I had youth groups and taught them of the brotherhood of man. My sermons were realistic - there was no

fooling around to make them (the congregation) feel inferior. When in Gatooma I hired a lorry to bring my people to Salisbury to see the university and other attractions so that they would broaden their horizons. I started scouting groups and I gave shelter to many students who had no money. I hated oppression wherever it was.

At Rimuka I got the first detention. I had been a member of ZANU until it was banned. They came because of my preaching resistance to Christian imperialism. My message 'Your Cross overseas did not give you authority to mess around' brought me into conflict with the local missionary. I was detained in 1970 and tasted sleeping in a police cell. Police told me it was people in my own church who had betrayed me. I was released but this meant I had to leave my Church at Rimuka and go to Gwelo."

Thompson took part in organising people to oppose the Smith-Horne Proposals and saw riots start in Gwelo during that period. He got a job as a clerk with Sable Chemicals and began to organise his political base from Que Que. He began to be known as an organiser of political meetings and then the Police caught up with him and began to question him about his activities in Mabveni Township.

In 1972 he was the Secretary of the Mabveni Branch of ZANU, then Chairman of the Que Que District, and in 1973 Chairman of Midlands Northern Province. His wife died in 1974. His ties with the Midlands were broken when he came to Salisbury in 1976 and involved himself as Chairman of the ZR ANC. After Geneva his party wrote to Robert Mugabe to say that a proper party (pro ZANU) should be formed, and Mugabe gave his blessing to the formation of the People's Movement.

Thompson was soon to be arrested for possessing 'subversive literature' - papers supporting the guerillas. He and William Masanu and Dennis Chitsaka received a 6-months suspended sentence for their activities. The case took four days and they were defended by a lawyer, Ziyambi, who was later to become Deputy Minister of Home Affairs. He says that this was an extremely dangerous time for him. People wanted to 'eliminate' him, and he had to use all of his wits to stay alive. He was helped by the Roman Catholic Justice and Peace people who would issue statements saying he was out of town, so that he could move in safety in Salisbury.

\* Enos NKALA Who's Who 1980



Eventually however he was arrested and, on 11th September 1978 was detained. He went to Salisbury Central Police Station, Chikurubi and Wha Wha. He was released 7th August 1979 and went to London to the Lancaster House Talks. He continued to work in the ZANU PF Publicity Office while in London.

Since his return, and the success of ZANU PF's election campaign, life has remained difficult for him. He dare not endanger his family by living with them in the Midlands (this was at the time of interview in December Ed) because there are many dissidents about who have not forgotten the bitter rivalries of the war years.

Thompson Tirivavi has four children.

# A 1981 PERSPECTIVE OF AN ASPECT OF THE STRUGGLE

BY

W. D. MUSARURWA\*

In my first contribution to the Who's Who of African Nationalism in 1975 (the book was not published until May, 1977) I said:

The force of African Nationalism, which was the driving power behind the resistance wars of 1893 and 1896-97 is the same driving force behind the leaders of the Patriotic Front Alliance\*\* and their followers. It is the same driving force behind the war raging on our borders. Africans in Rhodesia want to rule themselves in the same manner that other people rule themselves all over the world.

Now that these leaders are in power and are ruling themselves, it is interesting to look back: ZAPU was operating in Zambia, and, in 1976, they decided to come together in the Patriotic Front for two reasons: one was to prosecute the armed struggle more effectively; the other was to form a basis of eventual political unity. The PF finally materialized in Dar es Salaam after meetings in Mozambique and Zambia.

I wish here to look at what ZAPU was doing in Zambia from where it was operating.

ZAPU started the armed struggle in 1962 as a united organization. In that year, the leaders of ZAPU, before it was banned, sent young men overseas through Zambia and Tanzania to go and receive military training - this was on a small scale. At the end of the same year, some came

- 
- \* Willie Musarurwa's biography appears in the first Who's Who (1977). He is well-known as the former publicity secretary for PF (ZAPU) and is now the editor of "The Sunday Mail" in independent Zimbabwe.
  - \*\* Called the African National Council when ZAPU and ZANU united to fight, along with many newcomers to the nationalist scene, against the Smith/Home Proposals. ED.

into the country with their arms and were arrested. These included T. B. Manyonga, Solomon Mabika, Mishek Velaphi Ncube, Amon Ndukwana, and many others. There were others who had been sent to train as saboteurs - they also carried out what used to be called "action". Some were arrested, others were not. Many returned in 1963 to carry out action against the regime. This was the start of the armed struggle.

When the split came, those who had been trained by the unified ZAPU were in a difficult position - whether to join ZANU or remain in ZAPU. At that time I was the representative of ZAPU in Zambia (the first ambassador to what was then Northern Rhodesia), and had been appointed to the post by the late Leopold Takawira, then ZAPU External Affairs Secretary. My main function was to recruit freedom fighters to send to Tanzania and overseas. Dumiso Dabengwa and Mhariwa Gumbo were sent to assist me in recruiting trainees. I too was in a quandary because of the split, but eventually decided to remain in ZAPU. The trained people too, made their choice, one way or the other.

Soon after ZANU was formed, the PCC mounted its counterpart to ZANU in the prosecution of the struggle. The party organized meetings and proceeded with the programme of recruitment of freedom fighters. In order to intensify this recruitment, ZAPU divided into two wings - one half was to operate outside from Zambia (led by Chikerema, Nyandoro, Silundika and J. Z. Moyo), and the other half was to remain inside Rhodesia.

I was detained in 1964, and, being out of circulation, heard little but what news could be smuggled into prison me, but I knew that some trained men had been sent back to Chikerema and the others to operate in the country. Some were arrested and joined us in detention in 1964 and 1965. We were elated by the Wankie Battle where ZIPRA defeated Rhodesian Forces. It was a satisfying experience to see the enemy retreat to avoid annihilation.

But by 1972 the slow momentum had built up and a peak was reached in that year when the Mozambique front opened up. ZAPU were the first to be offered the position for an offensive from the Northeast, but they turned it down. Silundika, Ndlovu, and Jason Moyo were apparently not on good terms with FRELIMO at the time.

The first engagement of ZAPU forces had been as far back as 1966 when Ronald Kaviza, Jeremiah Chamba, Enock Murererekwa, Sylvester Mandingaise, Timothy Duri, George Mwanjira, Lazarus Dlakama and others fought the Rhodesian security forces in Urungwe. There was a short exchange of fire, and, finding themselves greatly outnumbered, our men surrendered.

Then came the release from detention of political leaders followed by the Victoria Falls Conference on August 25, 1975 which failed.

Then ZAPU entered into negotiations with Smith between October 31, 1975 and March 19, 1976. ZAPU and Smith had agreed on all points except the question of majority rule. Nkomo had instructions from the Frontliners that he must test Smith's sincerity on this question, since the Falls talks had not put him to the test on this crucial issue. If we proved Smith was really set against majority rule, the Frontliners said they would back us. In the event, Smith did not like our B-roll plan, which he recognised as capable of producing a majority of black members of Parliament. We mobilised the masses for the armed struggle and, at the same time, carried out a public relations exercise within the country to try to persuade the ruling white minority that it was in their interest to accept majority rule. I addressed many white groups including the Salisbury Club on the subject, but it seems our efforts were to no avail. 1977 was the year of the Anglo American proposals. In November the attempts to bring together the military leaders at Malta failed because Smith refused to allow Peter Wallis to attend. The Malta and Dar es Salaam conferences were held without Smith.

After the March 3 Agreement, the so-called Internal Settlement (with Muzorewa's UANC), we battled at home. We articulated the arguments against this settlement. I tried to explain it in terms of ordinary logic: "If A is quarrelling with B, he must settle with B: it is not profitable for him to try to settle with C - especially if C also happens to be his friend". Our party held regular meetings in our offices at Sinoia Street and attempted to explain this to the people.

The death of J. Z. Moyo, ZAPU leader in Zambia, had speeded Nkomo's return to Lusaka to prosecute the armed

struggle in early 1977. My own departure was hastened by the Viscount shooting when Smith threatened to "liquidate" the followers of those who perpetrated the deed - meaning ourselves, as ZAPU members in the country. Josiah Chinamano and I made hasty plans to leave, telling no-one, not even our closest friends, and we went into hiding for a couple of days while we waited to board the first plane out. Josiah wore a woollen cap to hide his distinguished bald head, and I rigged myself out in an illala straw hat and some other unlikely garments. On September 12, we departed for London where we held a press conference which assured our friends that we had not been liquidated. We returned to the armed struggle in Lusaka on October 6. On the 19th "Green Leader", attacked and bombed Freedom (sometimes called Frelimo) Camp, also known as Chikumbi. It was an agricultural training centre. At this time there were young boys who had been screened as students at Nampundwe, and were waiting to be sent to various schools for further education. In that attack, 109 of these youngsters were killed. On the same day, 316 girls were killed at Mkushi (I believe this figure is an under-estimate). We have never popularised the name of these two tragedies in the way that Nyadzonya and Chimoio have been passed into popular knowledge of the struggle, because at the time it was considered unwise to reveal the numbers of our losses for security reasons, and because it was feared this would lower the morale of our people. The story of Mkushi is still to be told. It was one of the most brutal in the war, showing that man is not far removed from beast.

People often ask what happened to ZIPA - the attempt to hold ZANU and ZAPU military forces together. I believe the cart was put before the horse in sending ZIPRA forces to Tanzania at President Nyerere's instructions before the ground had been properly prepared. The fighting which eventually caused the deaths of 51 people led to ZIPRA moving out of Tanzania and Mozambique, and that was the end of the exercise. President Kaunda, who had closed the ZIPRA camps in Zambia in order to encourage the formation of ZIPA, decided to open them up again after this failure.

In 1979 there were more attacks in Zambia. Workers' Camp was bombed, and twelve comrades were killed. Many bombing incidents followed this: on one occasion, as I was leaving the camp to recruit journalists, it was bombed, and six comrades were killed and several more were injured. The bombs came again at 5 p.m., but this time an anti-

aircraft gun put them off course, and their bombs missed the target - the clinic where nurses and central committee members, including Dumiso Dabengwa and Gordon Butshe, had gathered to attend to the dead and the injured.

Attacks came in succession. The intention was to harass ZAPU and give its leaders no time to plan and deploy guerillas in Rhodesia. Mboroma Camp, which was a reorientation and training centre for Rhodesian spies and infiltrators, was bombed, and several of its members were brought back to Rhodesia. Dumiso Dabengwa's house in the Roma section of Lusaka was destroyed and nine security comrades were killed.

The attack and destruction of Mr. Nkomo's house (formerly Dr. Kaunda's house) by Rhodesian specially trained commandos had taken place on April 13. Six ZAPU security guards were killed, and the Rhodesians also lost six in a fiercely fought battle which took place at 3 a.m. in almost complete darkness.

The Rhodesians carried their dead with them, but abandoned one of their trucks to which they had unsuccessfully tried to set fire. One of the documents taken from the truck revealed that one of the commandos was a mercenary from Denmark.

This battle had been preceded by the formulation and publication on April 3, 1979 of a document entitled "Turning Point". In this document, the entire Revolutionary Council of ZAPU had set out new plans for the intensification of the war to ensure the speedy vanquishment of the settler regime.

More freedom fighters would be deployed; the operation would be country-wide. This was possible, because more and more guerillas were returning from their training centres in various parts of the world and crying out for an engagement with the enemy.

Addressing the revolutionary gathering with serious solemnity, Mr. Nkomo said: "This is no more time for talk. It is time for action. We have got to engage the enemy from all sides. I know our comrades in ZANU are doing the same from their side. Our combined effort should bring down the enemy within a matter of months rather than years."

"We have to minimise the number of casualties - the deaths of our people at the hands of the enemy; and the best way to do it is to finish the business quickly."

There were no discussions; there were no questions asked. The militants looked at one another's faces and knew the meaning in their heart of hearts.

Because of this document and the military operations that followed in the country, the Smith regime stepped up its attacks on Zambia. Apart from countering the intensified war, the attacks were designed to boost the morale of the Rhodesians who were soon to vote (on April 20) in the so-called majority-rule elections, so that they could feel secure as they went to vote.

Rhodesian planes bombed almost everywhere. They bombed in Livingstone and as far away as Solwezi on the border with Zaire. They also bombed in Angola. The FC and Works Camp were bombed for the second time. Feira, ZIPRA's jumping off camp was bombed time and again, and some of the bravest battles of the war were fought there; many Rhodesian bombers were felled.

In Lusaka ZAPU leaders were hunted like rabbits. They slept in various places in order to avoid being detected and murdered. Rhodesian spies and informers were in abundance; these consisted of some whites, some blacks from Rhodesia, and a number of Zambians who informed for money.

Just before the Commonwealth Conference which started in Lusaka at the beginning of August, Lusaka was a nightmare for ZAPU militants. At one point Rhodesian bombers flew over Lusaka in broad daylight striking fear into the hearts of the Zambians in order to intimidate them into forcing Dr. Kaunda to drive away ZAPU leaders.

The bombers dropped leaflets which said that Rhodesians were not against Zambians but against "terrorists" who were "finishing the food of Zambians" and causing them hunger and starvation.

The attacks were also intended to frighten the British Government enough so that the Queen would not be permitted to visit Zambia because it was unsafe; and yet, it was the Rhodesians themselves who were making Zambia unsafe for her - for their own reasons.

They did not want the Queen visiting Zambia, because it would give respectability to the "terrorists" of ZAPU who were operating from there; for the same reasons, they did not want the Commonwealth Conference to be held in Lusaka. The British Premier, Margaret Thatcher, was inclined to waver. But the Queen insisted she must visit Zambia, and Dr. Kaunda insisted that the Conference be held in Lusaka instead of Nairobi, which had been suggested by the British press and some British politicians. Dr. Kaunda won in both cases.

The Commonwealth Conference paved the way for the Lancaster House Conference. The communique which was issued at the end of the Conference was the brain work of Dr. Julius Nyerere, President of Tanzania. He said the Frontline presidents were going to persuade the Patriotic Front alliance leaders, Comrades Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo, to attend the Lancaster House Conference, and that it was the duty of the British Government to persuade their proteges, Bishop Muzorewa and Mr. Ian Smith to attend.

In preparation for the Conference, members of the PF Co-ordinating Council (ZAPU and ZANU) met in Dar es Salaam to prepare a document setting out their basic demands at the Conference. I did not attend the meeting in Dar. I had left Lusaka on August 21, 1979 for Georgetown, Guyana to attend a congress of the ruling party, the People's Congress Party.

I was not going to return to Lusaka after the Congress, but I was to proceed to Havana, Cuba to attend the Non-aligned Conference which was to be held there from September 1 to 6, 1979; from there, I would fly straight to London for the Lancaster House Conference.

The Havana Conference was attended by both co-leaders of the Patriotic Front, Comrades Nkomo and Mugabe. I worked closely with Comrade Richard Hove, Minister of Home Affairs; Comrade Justin Nyoka, Director of Information; and Comrade George Silundika, Minister of Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications.-

The Non-aligned Conference supported the forthcoming Lancaster House Conference, arguing that talking was complementary to fighting; so there was no contradiction in our attending Lancaster House, even if we had nailed our colours

of liberation to the mast of the armed struggle. We also achieved something unique for our liberation movement - the PF. We were recognised as a full member of the Non-aligned Movement, even if we were just an organisation and not a state. We had all the rights of full member states.

But, alas, because of Lancaster House and its unexpected success, we did not enjoy those rights as a liberation movement. We are now enjoying them as a full state.

In conclusion, I feel constrained to say in retrospect and parentheses that ZAPU placed undue weight on security and secrecy in its war operations at the expense of its war propaganda. This weakened the impact of its war effort in the eyes of both the Zimbabwean and the international public. Pictures of the horrors of FC, Mkushi, Nampndwe, Mboroma, Works Camp, the communal grave and several others were banned from publication.

The War Council also banned the publications of the figures of the ZIPRA forces that were in the field - even in reply to journalistic speculations that placed the number of ZIPRA fighters operating at 500.

The downing of the Viscounts could not be hidden, because the British and Rhodesian press picked it up and gave it publication.

Salisbury  
March 10, 1981

They did not want the Queen visiting Zambia, because it would give respectability to the "terrorists" of ZAPU who were operating from there; for the same reasons, they did not want the Commonwealth Conference to be held in Lusaka. The British Premier, Margaret Thatcher, was inclined to waver. But the Queen insisted she must visit Zambia, and Dr. Kaunda insisted that the Conference be held in Lusaka instead of Nairobi, which had been suggested by the British press and some British politicians. Dr. Kaunda won in both cases.

The Commonwealth Conference paved the way for the Lancaster House Conference. The communique which was issued at the end of the Conference was the brain work of Dr. Julius Nyerere, President of Tanzania. He said the Frontline presidents were going to persuade the Patriotic Front alliance leaders, Comrades Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo, to attend the Lancaster House Conference, and that it was the duty of the British Government to persuade their proteges, Bishop Muzorewa and Mr. Ian Smith to attend.

In preparation for the Conference, members of the PF Co-ordinating Council (ZAPU and ZANU) met in Dar es Salaam to prepare a document setting out their basic demands at the Conference. I did not attend the meeting in Dar. I had left Lusaka on August 21, 1979 for Georgetown, Guyana to attend a congress of the ruling party, the People's Congress Party.

I was not going to return to Lusaka after the Congress, but I was to proceed to Havana, Cuba to attend the Non-aligned Conference which was to be held there from September 1 to 6, 1979; from there, I would fly straight to London for the Lancaster House Conference.

The Havana Conference was attended by both co-leaders of the Patriotic Front, Comrades Nkomo and Mugabe. I worked closely with Comrade Richard Hove, Minister of Home Affairs; Comrade Justin Nyoka, Director of Information; and Comrade George Silundika, Minister of Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications.

The Non-aligned Conference supported the forthcoming Lancaster House Conference, arguing that talking was complementary to fighting; so there was no contradiction in our attending Lancaster House, even if we had nailed our colours

of liberation to the mast of the armed struggle. We also achieved something unique for our liberation movement - the PF. We were recognised as a full member of the Non-aligned Movement, even if we were just an organisation and not a state. We had all the rights of full member state.

But, alas, because of Lancaster House and its unexpected success, we did not enjoy those rights as a liberation movement. We are now enjoying them as a full state.

In conclusion, I feel constrained to say in retrospect and parentheses that ZAPU placed undue weight on security and secrecy in its war operations at the expense of its war propaganda. This weakened the impact of its war effort in the eyes of both the Zimbabwean and the international public. Pictures of the horrors of FC, Mkushi, Nampondwe, Mboroma, Works Camp, the communal graves and several others were banned from publication.

The War Council also banned the publications of the figures of the ZIPRA forces that were in the field - even in reply to journalistic speculations that placed the number of ZIPRA fighters operating at 500.

The downing of the Viscounts could not be hidden, because the British and Rhodesian press picked it up and gave it publication.

Salisbury  
March 10, 1981

# MEMBERS OF THE SENATE

CHIDZERO. Bernard. Min of Econ Planning & Dev. ZANU (PF) Educ. B.A. M.A., Ph.D. (Political Science) b 1.7.27. Hatfield Salisbury. m. Micheliene Du Sablon. 4 Chn. Schooling Kutema Mission. One time member Royal C/Wealth Ency. Pub book on Tanganyika, and United Nations Trusteeship (Oxford University Press). Short novel in Shona; Nzenga Muteviro (Longmans Green & Co). See Who's Who 1977 & 80.

CHINENEUNDU. George Mujeyi. b. 16.10.38. Mdellas. London Adv of High Court. m. Naumespho. 5 Chn. L18 London. Post-grad in Law. Member Af. Bar. Assn. Practised at Bar in Swy since Dec 1970. Politics; ANC 1959, NDP 1960. ZANU 1963. Clubs Young Authors Club (Fletcher) Mufakose Burial Socy. Pres Add Zengeza Salisbury.

CHINGOMA. Chief. Fanuel Mzondiwa. b 12.1.40 Selingwe. Elitina Sarah & Mollie. 4 Chn, None and 2 resp. Primary Educ. Interests Agr, Health & Educ.

CHITANGA. Chief Chimamise Peter. I.C.D.(1939-45). Defence Medal, B.S.A.P. (Long Service Medal) President's Medal (Du Pont) m. Maryita Miriam Musekiwa. 3 Chn surviving. Pres. Council of Chiefs (1968-73) appointed chief 1960. Present add Nuanetsi.

CHIVENDE. Chief Hodomeni Nyikadzino. b. 25.5.36. Charter m. Rosemary. 6 Chn. Educ Primary; Trained Carpentry 4 yrs. Triershill School. Labour ICN free TU's (Uganda) Corresp. Educn. London Ch of Commerce. Political NDP. 1960, ZAPU, Org Secy Sinoia Br. ZANU 1963. Org Secy Sinoia Br. Detained 1966/9 and to 1978. Att Geneva Conf 1976. & Lancaster House 1979. Interests - Disabled, handicapped & Aged. Pres Add Sinoia. See main biogs.

CULVERWELL. Joseph. Leader of the Senate  
See main biogs.

DAKAMELA. Chief Myinja I.C.D., Queens Medal, Bledislow Medal. b. 12.4.11. Bubi Dist. m. Ethel Kumalo. 6 Chn. m. Ntombi Kumalo. 9 Chn. Primary Educ. Int Educ, Health and Agric. Present Add Nkal. See main biogs

GWEBU. Chief. Mtozima Enock. b. 1914. Transkei. m. Lale Mafu. 2 Chn. m. Doris Pakati. 5 Chn. Primary Educ. Present Essexvale Bulawayo. See main biogs

HUNGWE. Chief Johnson Mataripo. b. Feb 1917 at Chibi. m. Johana Muzhande. 5 Chn. Educ Cambridge School Cert. Goromonzi. Teaching course (Morgenster) Occ. Farmer & teacher. Former school supervisor & businessman. Politics member of ZAPU, Center Party & ZANU (PF). Member Boy Scouts. Int football, athletics and fishing. Pres Add Chibi (Fort Vic). He was an early associate of B. Burombo.

MAKANDA. Chief Lameck. b. 1912. m. Reginaai Makawa. 11 Chn. Primary Educ. Politics ANC, NDP, ZAPU, ZANU (PF). Interests Educ, Farming & Unity. See main biogs.

MAKOMBE. President of the Senate. Nolan Chipu. b. 19.2.32 m. Iris Chipoka. 6 Chn. Educ GCE "O" level. Member Nat Exec. ZANU (PF) Pres Add Mucheke Fort Vic. See main biogs.

MAKUNDE. Agrippa Zendeza. b. 7.2.32. Mrewa. m. Axrina Karembe. 9 Chn.

MASHAYAMOMBE. Chief Lameck Bangara. b. 4.7.32. Mondoro. m. Miriam Moyo. 10 Chn. m. Esinati Chirokoto 1 Child. Educ Primary, Chitoshi School, Secondary Pakami School Former Clerk Bulawayo 1953-73. Chairman Board of Govs St. Marks Mondoro. Member of TTL Board. Member Rio Tinto Foundation. Politics Member Mashonaland Cabinet Council. Local Govt Vice Chairman. Mash W. Prov Authority. Pres Add Hartley. See main biogs.

MOYO. Freddie Paul. b. 8.8.35. Mazoe. m. Sylvia and Martha & Priaca. 9 Chn. Educ JC. "O" level and Buss Admn Occ. Buss Manager. Political; District Chairman Former Youth Wing ZANU (PF) 1963. Clubs; Super Shiners Football Club, Umvukwes. See main biogs.

MSIKA. Joseph. Min of Nat Resources & Water Devl. b. 6.12.23. Chiweze (Mazoe). m. Mary Mutombo. 6 Chn. See Who's Who 1977/80.

MSIKAVANHU. Chief Edgar Tiyemi. b. 14.4.32. Chipinga. m. Joyce Tomdhana. 6 Chn. m. Constance Masimbo. 5. Chn. Educ; Primary School Inyaka School; Secondary Goromonzi Teacher Training Morgenster Former Dep Pres of Senate; See main biogs.

MUBAKO. Simbi. Min of Justice. b. 20.4.36. Zaka. See main biogs on detailed update on Who's Who 1980.

MUNYATI. Mrs Tsital Constance Maruva. b. Tendai 30.6.36 Marandellas. m. 7 Chn. Educ; Teacher Admin Home Econ. Member Nursery School Ass, ex Director Early Childhood Education Ex Presenter of childrens programmes on TV. YWCA Member. Yawurana Club (Women's) Int - Women's Adv, Youth Progr, Rehabilitation of the destitute. Has travelled in Africa & abroad to attend professional and vol org seminars. Worked as social worker schools feeding scheme (Highfield) 1969-73. Pres Add. Hatfield, Salisbury.

NDIWEI. Chief Kayisa. b. 16.7.16. Ntabazinduna (Byo). m. Aqnes Masuku. 8 Chn. Educ JC. Senator since 1970. Former Political leader (Fed Party) 1979. See main biogs.

NDLOVU. Alick. b. 23.3.40 Filabusi. m. Esinatti Moyo. 4 Chn. Educ Form 2 Wanezi Sec School, Filabusi. Businessman. Member ZANU (PF) Pres Add Bulawayo.

NDLOVU. Moveni. b. 7.1.34 Beit Bridge. m. Etelina Ndlovu. 5 Chn. Educ Primary, Beit Bridge School, Politics; Chairman ZANU (PF) Beit Bridge. Pres Add Beit Bridge.

NKALA. Enos Mzombi. Min of Finance. b. 23.8.37, Filabusi. See Who's Who 1980.

NYATI. Chief Masilumate. b. 10.3.24. Gwanda. m. Miriam Ndlovu. 4 Chn. m. Margret. 3 Chn. m. Adah Sibanda, 3 Chn. Educ: Primary Std 6.

SEKE. Chief Marova Kunaka. b May 1921 Seke (near Salisbury) m. Sunika Eunice Gova. 10 Chn. Educ Primary Sandyhook School. Member Prov. Auth. Mash E. Member Seke Council; Former Occup Tailor. Senator 1970-74. Presently pig farming.

SHONIWA. John Cyril. b. 1.12.27 Chishawasha. m. Doris Hedwig Frank. 6 Chn. Educ; Exeter, Queens College Oxford. Middle Temple LLB, BA. Career; Adv. of High Court of Rhod. Fellowship of Inst Directors UK. Senior Officer UN HQ 1967-71. Directorships Saltrama Plastics, Rhoguard, Tobacco Export Corp; Pres Add Southerton, Salisbury.

TAKAWIRA. Mrs Sunny. b. 2.7.29 Zimbabwe. Widow of late Leopold Takawira. 3 Chn. Elected to Senate 1980 by ZANU (PF). See main biogs.

TAWANGWENA. Chief Rekayi. b. 1905. Tawangwana. m. Engenzirenkwe. 2 Chn. See main biogs.

TODD. Reginald Stephen Garfield. D.D., LL.D., Dip. Th. b. 13.7.08, NZ. m. Jean Grace Wilson. 3 Chn. Educ. Grad. Glenleith Theological College. Degrees Honoris Causa. Universities; Butler, Eureka (DD) Ortago (NZ) LL.D. Milligan (USA) LL.D. Prof. Min of Religion. Occup. Rancher. Career; 1932-34 Min of Damaru (NZ) Church of Christ. 1934-53 Supt Dadaya Mission and Principal Dadaya School. Politics 1946-58 MP for Shabani. 1953-58 Prime Minister of S.Rhod. 1980 Nominated to Senate by PM of Zimbabwe. Restricted 1965 12 months to Hokuni Ranch. 1972 imprisoned Gatooma 5 weeks - no charge or trial. Restricted Hokuni Ranch four and a half years to June 1976. 1958-80 Mang Director of Hokuni Ranching Co (Pvt) Ltd. Member Byo Club Member Exec Council. Zimbabwe Christian Council. Chairman Dadaya Governing Board. Pres Add Shabani.

WHATA. Chief Maxwell Dzapasi Musembwa. G.S.M. Presidents Medal. b. 21.6.34 Chiweshe TTL. m. Buramisayi Teanyau. 4 Chn. m. Naomi Gwekwerere 1 Child, m. Junia Whata no Chn. Educ; Primary Howard Inst. Career BSAP 1955-72 (Sergeant) Appt. Chief 1972. Member Mashonaland Cabinet Council. Member Mash Prov. Auth. Pres Add Centenary.

ZIYAMBI Tarisayi. Dep Min Home Affairs. b. 23.3.36 at Selukwe. m. Vernande Durand, 6 chn. Educ: BSc Econ (Hons London). Barrister-at-Law. Adv of High Court. Member Afn Bar Assn. Called to English Bar 1972. Practised Law London 3 yrs. Called to Rhodesian Bar 1975. Practised Zimbabwe ever since. Director Nedlaw Inv. Political: Member ZANU from inception since 1963. Chief Rep of ZANU in Europe 4 yrs. Member of ZANU Central Cttee.

# MUDOMENI NYIKADZINO CHIVENDE

1961 Joined NDP  
Chairman Sinoia Branch Youth League  
1976 Attended Geneva Conference  
Joined People's Movement  
1978 Attended Lancaster House Conference  
1980 Appointed to Senate

\* \* \* \* \*

Senator Chivende was born on 25th May 1936 in the Charter District of Mashonaland. He went to primary schools at Chokodza Rutanhira and Nhowe Missions, and to secondary school at Triashill, where he was trained as a carpenter.

Of his political career, he says he joined the NDP in 1961 and became Chairman of the Sinoia Branch Youth League. When ZAPU was formed after the banning of the NDP he was elected as Organising Secretary for Youth in the Northern Province Zvimba, Sinoia, Urungwe, Sipolilo and Mt Darwin. When ZAPU was banned he says "We organised secretly, sending youths out of the country in the Northern Province with the Chairman of the Province. When they came back in 1966 some knew me. They came to me in Sinoia before they started the Sinoia Battle. We planned our strategy. We had been feeding the comrades. Another man who used to be a Sinoia resident sold us out to the regime. Mr. Alex Nharara Mpofu and I were arrested three days before the battle started on 26th April 1966. Our arrest angered the comrades very much and they tried to rescue us from Sinoia Police Station where we were badly tortured by the boers.\*

Mr Mpofu and I were arrested on April 25th and detained in Sinoia for four months without going out of the Police Station cell. We were then transferred to Salisbury Central Police Station. There we were terribly tortured and spent six months, each in his cell alone. Then we were transferred to Salisbury Central Prison where we met the whole Central Committee of ZANU, including our honourable Prime Minister, Comrade Robert Mugabe. We stayed a year together and then my comrade, Alex Nharara, and I were transferred to Que Que Prison. We stayed there three months and then once again transferred to Sikombela Restriction area in Gokwe.

\* Boers: a term of contempt for reactionary whites, Afrikaans in origin, meaning farmers.



We found 210 people there from Sinoia, Zowa, Zvimba and Chitomborwidzi. Conditions of living were a bit better although we were heavily guarded by the Support Unit and Police. I was released in May 1969. I went back to Sinoia in 1972 before the arrival of the Pearce Commission. I was detained in Sinoia for two weeks before and released three weeks after the resulting 'No' found by the Commission.

I was arrested again in 1976 in March and then released to go to the Geneva Conference. From there we came back to form the party called the People's Movement, backing our leader, Comrade Mugabe. I was arrested on September 12th 1978 and released in September 1979 to attend the Lancaster House Conference, which resulted in majority rule in Great Zimbabwe."

Senator Chivende is married, and his wife Rosemary Mukombachoto has borne him three children - Tariro (infant), Hopes, Chimurenga (fighting) and Takunda (have conquered). The eldest is seven years old.

## JOSEPH CULVERWELL

Senator Joseph Culverwell was born in 1918 in Johannesburg, the third child in a family of ten. His mother, he recalls, was "a brilliant woman, filled with a desire to see her children educated. She was a martinet. Between 5 and 6 in the afternoon, all ten of us sat around reading books. My father, poor as he was, would buy us a book whenever he could. He was a painter by trade and was able to gather some books for us through his job. This was his greatest asset, but he was somewhat over-strict with us.

While my mother lived in Johannesburg my father got a job with the Zederberg (transport service between SA and Rhodesia Ed). He made frequent trips to Fort Victoria and my mother was left looking after us for the 14 days it took him to make the return trip from Salisbury.

When I was 11 years old, I went to school at the McKurtan School in Bulawayo and then when 12 and 13 years old I went to school in Salisbury. I remember that there were few facilities at our school - no recreation halls."

Joseph Culverwell remembers that he was first influenced by a politically oriented speaker when he heard the late Clement Kadali, the South African trade unionist who visited this country and spoke under the Great Indaba Tree in Bulawayo. "He was a marvellous orator. I resolved to be like him. I was brought up to respect Africans - never to denigrate them under any circumstances." His own family origins were of Madagascar and Hottentot stock and they identified early with their country of adoption. The children were coached in knowing who the black leaders were: "Who were the Nashies?" (Nationalist leaders) he remembers being asked by his parents who, he says, loved nationalism. He refers to Ibbotsen Mandaza's doctoral thesis which studied the coloured people (ref UZ 'History of the Coloured People' Ed) and Lloyd Douglas' famous novel 'Magnificent Obsession', which inspired him to become activist. "I'm a perennial protester" says Joseph Culverwell.

"I had a younger brother, seven years my junior, who was very politically oriented - he was a Marxist. He was responsible for forming the original ANC school in Beatrice Road with the help of people like Vambe and Samkanje. He taught me politics, but he died of TB."

When at Morgan High School, Joseph Culverwell was offered a scholarship to go to school in South Africa. He didn't take it because the family couldn't afford it. He says that as a teenager he took an interest in psychology.

He remembers his first experience of being humiliated because of his colour. He was a 15-year old with a flair for writing. He had won prizes but he was very timid by nature. He heard that the Rhodesia Herald was looking for cub reporters. He spruced himself up in his cleanest shirt and brushed his hair neatly and went eagerly, in his bare feet, to the office to ask for the job. He was haunted for a couple of decades after that by the ribald laughter which greeted him when he was made a figure of fun by a group of journalists.

Eventually he got a job "just feeding paper into machines." A reporter asked him who he could find for sports reportage at soccer. He offered himself, and kept the job for twelve years. He wrote for Editor Nathan Shamuyarira in the African Daily News, for Lawrence Vambe and for Drums, but he could never get a permanent job.

When World War II came, he joined the Army and for six years saw action in Egypt, Jerusalem and North Africa. He married after the war and he and his wife had three children.

In the mid-fifties Joseph went back to university at Cape Town to study psychology. When he returned to Rhodesia in the late fifties "the ICU was holding secret meetings in the office of the African Daily News Editor (Lawrence Vambe at this time) and politics were deeply discussed. I got involved in the first African National Congress and spoke at the old Stodart Hall in Harare. I took part in a very organised campaign in 1966 against the notorious Property Owners Bill which had been intended to prevent coloured people from acquiring property in any of the former mixed residential areas. I was delighted when we won the battle. It was not often this happened."

Senator Culverwell had joined ZANU after the Nationalist split in 1963 but in the meanwhile he had been to the UK to study at Nottingham University where he obtained his Teachers' Diploma.

He went out of the country again, via Lusaka, in the sixties where he met Herbert Chitepo. "There was a nucleus

of opposition to Sithole with Chitepo, John Mataure and others."

He hitched to Dar es Salaam from Lusaka, without money taking four weeks on the journey. Accompanied by two African students he taught at each village he stopped at, to pay for his keep, and then moved on. They started off with only a dollar between the three of them and two blankets. In Dar he lived at Party Headquarters with John Mataure. Then he went and taught at Morogoro in Tanzania for a year before going on to Kenya, where he taught for a further year at Kisi, and then finally at Bombo for another year in Uganda.

When Joseph Culverwell returned to Salisbury in 1967 he was imprisoned for the next 18 months. He shared a cell with the late Leopold Takawira for six months and "got to know him better."

On his release he went to England, arriving on 1st April. Here he was to remain, teaching in exile, until February 1980 when he came home to help fight the elections. After ZANU's success at the polls, he was appointed to the Senate and elected its leader, and a year later he was made Deputy Minister of Education and Culture.

He remembers the election period as a highly dangerous time when he was shot at a road block and when a group of whites raided a ZANU PF committee meeting in Hartley and forced them all to leave the room, at gunpoint, with their hands raised.

Senator Culverwell has thrown himself vigorously into the building of the new Zimbabwe. He is outspoken, and been accused of being over-zealous in his condemnation of the already dead colonialist past. But he never spares himself in giving whatever help it is in his power to provide, wherever he sees that hard work and dedication to his country.

## MYINGA DAKAMELA

Senator Chief Dakamela, who is an elderly man, comes from the Nkai area (formerly TTL) North of Bulawayo, in Matabeleland. The events of the war with its social disruptions deeply disturbed the age-old traditions and customs of the tribal people in Zimbabwe and the testimony of the chiefs gives a valuable insight into one of the aspects of change brought about by war. To some, the change was good; to others it was bad; to nobody it was indifferent.

Dakamela's roots go back to the earliest migrations of the Nguni clan whose diaspora can be traced in many regions South of the Sahara. The Zulu wars in South Africa before Rhodesia was colonised by Europeans, sent the rebellious warrior chief, Mzilikazi, of the Kumalo clan, fleeing the wrath of Shaka until he reached the Matopo Hills near present-day Bulawayo. His people had become known as Ndebele\* at some stage during the long journey during which the followers of Mzilikazi had fought and pillaged their way through numerous tribes.

Dakamela wears his ears pierced in the manner of his Matabele (plural of Ndebele Ed) warrior ancestors, although the custom was discouraged by missionaries and, he says, is dying out. The role of the chiefs, formerly the "Parliament of the King" has also changed, and the war made his role, for a time, quite impossible.

He was born in 1911 and recalls his succession through his grandfather Calambuya. An uncle, Mabona, acted for the chieftaincy until his death in 1938 when Dakamela was installed, after acting chief for a time in 1939. When the war became intense in the mid-seventies he remained at his home, but was in great danger. He was attacked three times but suffered no loss of life in his househoid. Former District Assistants were sent to help protect him but his house was burned down and he lost all of his property. 40 of his cattle were taken and never seen again and schools in his area were closed, but not destroyed.

\* A.F. Wills in An Introduction to the History of Central Africa says Ndebele probably means 'those who bear long shields'. Page 64.

He says the war took away his authority; the people didn't want it, and in place of his tribal courts 'Kangaroo courts' were established. He does not specify the date, but says "since that time I have not yet sat for the court. We have not yet started anything again" (at the time of writing - November 1980).

Things were so bad at one time that he "could not even move on the road; North Matabeleland was very hard hit; we had to come to attend Parliament by air. Only since May 1980 (five months after the war officially ended) have we been able to travel by car." His report of two District Commissioners and one policeman murdered in his area during the war gives real evidence of the seriousness of the situation.

Even after the war, life was dangerous and insecure he says, until the PF (ZAPU) President, Joshua Nkomo, visited the area on August 22nd 1980. "He addressed the people and made them change their minds" he recalls. The troublemakers were mostly ZIPRA dissidents who refused to go back to the old authority. They had killed those who disagreed with them. "Nkomo took the guerillas from Gwaai and put down the dissidents. He gave his personal message to the people. Joshua is the only person they recognise. No ZANU PF official has been able to bring peace to the area."

He has great respect for the Prime Minister and was glad that he had visited Ntabazinduna on the invitation of the chiefs. But he is critical of Government ministers who do not go out and visit the people\* and get to know them.

His view of the future is guard. He believes that if the Government is determined to bring the people to peace, especially if they carry out the agreed statements of the Ministers, "then we can establish something." He wants a clear statement of policy, backed up by Government authority. "Not so many voices; they are the people who are ruling, they can tell them what is right."

\* It may be remembered that Government Ministers of ZANU (PF) who addressed rallies in Bulawayo before Christmas in 1980 coincided with severe rioting, taking the lives of more than 500 (Entumbane) following their visit.

## MTOZIMA GWEBU

Senator Chief Gwebu was born in 1914. "My grandfather Majirijiri came from Zululand with Mzilikazi in 1835" he says.\*

"Chibini, the chief in the court of Mzilikazi, went to Mzilikazi's son, Kualo, and was told that he could not appoint a successor. My grandfather went to Kumalo and chose a chief. Then Chief Chibini wanted to divide the very large army over which he had authority. He gave notice to King Lobengula (son of Mzilikazi) who gave him the authority to do so. When Ntola Kumalo became old and then appointed his son Mava Kumalo, he called the seer to him. This nganga told everyone there that Mava was a witch and chased him away as a witch. At the time I was working in the 'town police' (sic) in Bulawayo and I was installed in his place. They chose me because my grandfather came with Mzilikazi" is his view. All this took place "before the Royal Visit" - (it is assumed this is the 1947 visit King George VI. Ed).

His story of the succession shows how important the question of the line of authority is for a chief, who must be accepted by his people if his rule is to be effective. As has been described by Senator Chief Dakamela, who also comes from Matabeleland, the war brought traumatic and very violent change.

Chief Gwebu comes from Essexvale, South East of Bulawayo. There has been a great deal of social disruption but he was not able to remain at home through the war. "I really bad times began in 1978 when he was obliged to seek refuge in the DC's office and then went and stayed at 'the location' (Sibonvu Township) of the District Rural Council. All this went on for three years, during which "my secondary school at Smose Township was attacked. Windows were broken, teachers beaten by 'terrorists' who came during the night. Watches and two radios were taken and after that all the children returned to their homes."

"The ZANU PF who were called 'Pass' people (sic) used to travel into the area at night coming from the mountain (the Matopos area) and driving the people in the area. They asked for food. Then my headman was killed because the DC's messenger would go and ask 'Where are the terrorists?' and then the terrorists would return in the

\* See also Senator Chief DAKAMELA this edition

night asking 'Why are you the one who is a sellout?' So many of our girls were killed by the army because they were forced to bring water and wash the clothing of the 'terrorists'.

During the war Senator Chief Gwebu was able to travel only by day to attend court cases, but never staying in the area overnight. He shares the views of Senator Chief Dakamela about the future of the country, believing it to be in the interests of the Government to re-establish the authority of the chiefs and to restore public respect for law and order by so doing in the rural areas.

---

\* Author's note:

The terrible experiences of the Chiefs who, until the war of liberation got under way in Zimbabwe, were reduced to being mere Civil Servants, carrying out the duties delegated to them by the Rhodesian Front Government under the notorious 1969 Constitution, are described best in the Catholic Justice and Peace Commission's publication 'The Man in the Middle'. This was banned soon after it was published.

## CHIKANGA LAMECK MAKANDA

Senator Makanda was born on 12th November 1912 in Fort Victoria. He was educated at Zimuto Mission Primary School and Morgenster Mission and began his political career in 1958 as District Chairman of the Chilimanzi TTI Branch of the ANC under the presidency of Joshua Nkomo.

He gives his life history as follows:

"I was brought up in Fort Victoria and during my boyhood used to look after my father's cattle. In 1935 I became a teacher because of the shortage of trained teachers at that time. I taught for three years. In 1937 resettlement started when arable and grazing areas were being divided and separated. The villages of Makanda, Maranderu and Makone were pushed out to poor arable soil. We refused to be pushed out and decided to lead a delegation of protestors to the Fort Victoria DC. We discussed the matter with the DC and our land was given back to us.

I left teaching in 1938 and joined the Agricultural Department. I was there from 1939 to 1953, when I became businessman. I joined the late Burombo's Party in 1958 and in 1959 joined the ANC and became politically active. Nkomo was President at that time, and the party was banned in 1959. At the end of that year (in fact 1st January 1960 Ed) the NDP was formed. Mawema became the President of the NDP (acting for Nkomo, who was out of the country at that time Ed) and I was appointed Chairman of the Chilimanzi District Branch. In 1961 I was imprisoned in Gwelo because of political violence. I spent 5 years in prison where I was made to work hard by the past regime. Then in 1964 ZANU was formed with Sithole as President. I joined again. I was detained for six months at Umvuma and then transferred to Fort Victoria. Late in 1964 ZANU was banned and the war of liberation started in 1966 at Chinghoyi. Then in 1972 the UANC was formed with President Muzorewa. In 1974 there was a meeting of detente leaders\* when all the restricted and imprisoned leaders of the nationalist parties were released. They then went to Zambia. Mr Ian Smith refused to give us our motherland Zimbabwe."

\* This word 'detente' has moved into the language of the struggle and signifies the period 1974-5 when, in the wake of Portuguese withdrawal from Mozambique, there was an attempt by Southern African (Frontline, SA and Rhodesian) and international (UK, USA) forces to stop the approaching full-scale war of liberation.

"After a short time our Prime Minister Comrade Mugabe went across to Mozambique to reinforce the commanders. In 1976 there was a meeting at Geneva which I also attended. I was there for two weeks and nothing was decided so I came back home. In 1977 I was detained up to 1978, when I was released but placed under restriction within 20 km. (of his home area. Ed). Then the Lancaster House Talks began in October 1979. I campaigned in 1979 for ZANU working very hard under our party symbol 'Jongwe' (the cock). Our party won 57 seats and I was chosen to be a Senator in the Midlands Province."

"I would like to pay tribute to some of the heroes of our country who have died: Comrades Mbuya Nehanda (1898), Takawire (1972), Chitepo (1974), Tongogara (1979)."

His view of the war is that it enabled the people to mobilise and help the freedom fighters who had gone over the border, and on his view of the future he says: "If Government and people can only be united there is going to be great development in Zimbabwe."

Senator Makanda is married to Makawa and has five children ranging in ages between 30 and 42 years.

## NOLAN CHIPO TARUWINGA MAKOMBE

1960 Provincial Secretary NDP Victoria  
 1961 Provincial Secretary ZAPU Victoria  
 1963 Provincial Chairman ZANU Victoria  
 1980 ZANU PF MP for Victoria  
 Nominated to Senate  
 President of the Senate  
 Deputy President of Zimbabwe  
 Zimbabwe Branch President of the Commonwealth  
 Parliamentary Association

\* \* \* \* \*

Mr Makombe was born in Fort Victoria on 19th February 1932. His father was a devoutly religious schoolteacher who was proud to recall that his eight children were descended from fighters in battle. Nolan Makombe's grandfather told him that he had fought in the rebellions around Battlefields and had taken guns from the people who had been killed in these encounters. Kagumi\* in those days was rounding up chiefs all over the country who travelled far afield to fight.

Nolan Makombe was sent to school in his home area at Gurajena for primary schooling and Zimuto for secondary education.

He was only a boy of 12 or 13 when the 'voice' of Benjamin Burombo\*\* began to be heard all over the country. This early leader of African Nationalism took his father to see a District Commissioner (then called a Native Commissioner) Stan Morris\*\*\* who was zealously carrying out the Native Department's destocking programme. The tribesmen were bewildered by this enforced cutting back of their wealth in cattle, especially as, says Nolan Makombe, they took the best beasts, not merely the oldest or weakest animals. His father was unable to prevent the taking of his best oxen, and his resentment was obviously passed on to his children.

\* A Shona spirit medium who was responsible for much of the recruitment of fighters in the rebellions and who was later to hang for it.

\*\* See BUROMBO, Who's Who 1977.

\*\*\* Whites, who knew of his paternalistic instincts, often referred to him as 'Bantu-Stan' Ed.

When he left school Nolan Makombe went to work for a few years in commerce in Bulawayo from 1952 to 1958. He was apprenticed at Electro-X as a radio technician. He was interested in his job and studied through correspondence in radio and TV work through the SA College of Technology. At this time he was earning 19/11d (just under £2 in today's currency) per week, but after proving himself "a brilliant worker" for a couple of months, he was paid £3.15s per week. (Nearly doubled wages and good money for a black worker in those days Ed). Then he returned home to Fort Victoria to marry and to work at Radio Ltd in Fort Victoria as chief radio technician.

He began a 17-year career in politics where "every day of my life was concerned with politics - a long apprenticeship." He joined the NDP in 1960. He became a key man in the Victoria Province and he describes his disenchantment with ZAPU and its leadership as stemming from a belief that the leadership should have remained in the country and face imprisonment and its attendant discomforts instead of leaving the country.

In the picturesque language of his tradition he explains: "I feel guilty as a father to run away when a big snake comes in my house and I leave my children to its mercy. They will curse my grave." He joined ZANU because its policy of confrontation appealed to him. He felt that this meant talking direct to the enemy and would entail the use of force for the first time in Nationalist politics. His serious work began with his underground organisation at an early stage for recruitment of members from 1964 until he was arrested in 1977. He believes that he could have been one of the first fighting outside and that even after Geneva he could have got away and gone to the camps in Mozambique, but that he was correct in choosing to remain at home and "face the music". He knew he was facing great risks, but he also knew that nothing was really worthwhile in this area unless someone took those risks. "In the ANC (of Muzorewa) people wanted worship for doing nothing. If you know you do right then you must be fearless" he insists.

As a member of ZANU he could not live in peace. He believed absolutely in the party - "The party and myself became almost one thing" he says. The risks taken by himself and his colleagues meant that he saw people die inside the country. Ndiripo George Simbi, one of the most

prominent businessmen in Gutu (near Fort Victoria), was ambushed and killed outside his home by the Security Forces during the war. He cites also the late Rev Arthur Kanodereka, who was later to die under a hail of bullets when he defected from the UANC, but who had earlier taken great risks in recruiting for the war. "If men of this kind were prepared to take risks, then the leadership should not be weak. As a Christian community or population we should do what Christ himself did", and he states unequivocally that he is still a convinced Christian and is a leader in the African Reformed Church (formerly the Dutch Reformed Church).

Of his four years in prison he says that he endured misery: between the years 1964-66 and 1977-79 he says he suffered from the "inhuman treatment, mental torture and extreme cruelty" but that he was made of stern stuff and did not lose direction even though "it is not easy to be with one person for 365 days and not be friendly - the slightest division and there is a huge split."

While he was in prison his wife was able to sustain the family of seven children by working in their small general dealer's shop. They were all educated through this shop and were bright enough to earn themselves scholarships and to win prizes. One is at present studying at Hull University. Meanwhile their father was being made both humble and more determined and even more tolerant as a result of his experiences in prison.

Looking back at political history he says he joined Muzorewa's ANC as a Council, not as a political party - "It had no mandate as a party. This was confirmed at Geneva. Once the top men like Chavanduka left it, it lost direction" he says.

Lancaster House released Nolan Makombe and other political prisoners and they campaigned for ZANU in the elections. The President of the Senate was first elected as an MP for Victoria Electoral District. He was elected MP for Victoria in 1980 and was then nominated as a Senator and became President of the Senate. A look at his distinguished record of public service helps to explain how this courtly and gentle-mannered Zimbabwean achieved this office. For five years he was Chairman of the Advisory Board for the Muccheke Township in Fort Victoria

(1968-72) and for six years he was Chairman of the PTA of the Fort Victoria Government Secondary School. He was a member of the Jairos Jiri Association and the Secretary and Chairman of the organisation in Fort Victoria. He is a director of companies and a leader in business in Fort Victoria (he once worked with the late well-known Josiah Condo) and he has even found time to take an interest in soccer - he is the Provincial Secretary of the Midlands South Football Association. He has a Public Administration qualification from the University of London.

Of Zimbabwe's future he says that the present problems are only teething troubles and should not cause alarm or despondency - with patience from both sides Zimbabwe should become one of the most prosperous countries in Africa.

And of war and peace: "ZANU waged the war of liberation in the pursuit of peace."

## LAMECK BANGARA MASHAYAMOMBE

Senator Chief Mashayamombe was born on 4th July 1931 in the Hartley District in Mondoro TTL. He is a man who has been active in Local Government and National Affairs (see details in list at the beginning of this section).

His recollections of his experiences during the war are of value.

He says that during the war he was moved from his tribal home because one of chiefs was killed in the area. The District Commissioner instructed all chiefs in the Hartley area to move and he left his village from January 1979 until July 1980.

He says that during the early part of the war "We remained with our courts. After the death we stopped." His entire family had to move into town and have remained there up until the time of writing - late 1980. He says it is now safe to return home but he lives alone there. "When we went back to do our duties there was some confusion in other parties over who was in authority. Kangaroo courts had taken over our court, but later we were allowed to return to the old system." The dissidents who had been active in the area, which was one of ZANLA territory, were now under control having been disarmed, and things were getting back to normal.

Of the future he says: "A bright future is my guess. If the young can build a new system without disturbing the chiefs in their role, all will be well. But if there is too great a disturbance it will bring much disorder."

## FREDDIE PAUL MOYO

Senator Moyo was born at Muchirikuyenda kraal in Chiweshe in the Mazoe District on the 8th August 1935. His father was employed by a white farmer. The family had come from Bikita near Fort Victoria in the 1920s.

The children went to a farm school up to Standard 2 and then Freddie was sent to Crowborough School near Salisbury and then to Mutondo School near Domboshawa. His father then went to Zambia and left Freddie to find work. He joined his parents briefly in Zambia, obtained a driver's licence and returned home to look again for work. In desperation he became a painter when no driver's jobs were to be found. When he was sent by his employers to paint Birchenough Bridge in 1955 he met and married Irene Baye of Chipinga.

His father then wrote saying that there was a chance of employment in Mariba, and he moved there, improving his salary with a driver's work. He and his father bought a lorry with their savings and started a family transport business at Nyabira near Salisbury. He married his second wife during that time and, he says, at that time he was devoted to his family, his church and sports and was not interested in politics.

He was introduced to politics by his brother Simon who was working in Salisbury and when visiting him urged him to join the NDP which he finally did in 1961. When the party was banned he joined ZAPU and then joined ZANU, being unhappy about the leadership of ZAPU in 1964. "When it (ZANU) was banned I took all three family membership cards, wrapped them in a plastic wrapper and hid them in a cave until this day, to boast my faithful membership to the party" he writes. The family transport business broke down and he got a job as a storekeeper at Banket, where he worked until 1965, taking a diploma in salesmanship while he was there.

He returned to Bindura to work in G G Stores and when Police one day searched the staff quarters when following up after a raid by thieves, they found books including Kaunda's 'Zambia Shall be Free' and similar publications and arrested Freddie. He was detained, beaten and tortured but insisted he knew nothing about politics and that the books belonged to his brother who was studying overseas. Finally, he was released, but he left the area for Sinoia where he was employed as a driver/salesman with a breweries company in 1968. He was transferred to



Umvukwes in January 1969 and was required to open up new depots in the area. He travelled to places like Mt Darw, Shamva, Centenary, Sipolilo and the Umvukwes in an area which was soon to become the focus of the earliest war operations. He became well-known and in 1972 he met freedom fighters at Dotito Council Beerhall for the first time. "We discussed a lot of things such as Security Forces movements in the area and they wanted to know more about me to discover whether I was reliable. If I failed to be discreet there would be no more Chibuku (beer) delivered in that area. I later recruited other drivers and because we all helped the comrades our company remained in business with regular Chibuku deliveries in the area."

By 1974 the 'comrades' were everywhere in the area, and in spite of the protected villages, the communication system was kept up with them. One of Freddie Moyo's sons went to join the ZANLA forces.

"In 1975 I married another two wives and another four during 1976-77, to make a total of eight wives and 22 children. To add more about having all these wives, my grandfather at Bikita had 24 wives and more than a hundred children. His name was Mavhumba."

Freddie Moyo left his breweries job to become a store manager in Sipolilo. The chain of stores remained open during the war, and he believes it was his personal influence which contributed to this since he had established a network of people who helped the freedom fighters in the area.

The Police began to hear of his activities and the curfew restrained but did not stop his activities. His Datsun pickup truck was still used for emergency missions at night - "We had our ways and means," he says.

He was arrested in 1979 and later released and re-arrested again until the elections after the results were announced on March 4th 1980.

"I still recall the experience to this day when my house was burned down by the Security Forces and some of my property taken away (valued at \$4 000). When I came from prison I got nothing, or should I say I recovered nothing. As a man in the Government, elected to the

Senate, I am still with these people who burned and stole my property, but I need to forget all about it because we cannot change the past."

"I am pleased that I am back home again starting a new life and farming with my family and resuming my work as a business manager. My only regret is that I interrupted my studies before I could write examinations.

Senator Moyo adds in a postscript to his contribution that two of his sons and one daughter are with the ZANLA forces, now being integrated into the Zimbabwe National Army. His eldest son is now studying overseas.

## EDGAR TIVENI MUSIKAVANHU

1968 Elected to Council of Chiefs  
 1974 Elected to Senate  
 1980 Nominated Senator for Chipinga District

\* \* \* \* \*

Edgar Musikavanhu was installed Chief of the Chipinga District in 1968. He was elected to the Council of Chiefs in the same year, and has remained on the Council to this day. He speaks very vividly about the role of the chieftancy - "As you know, our role is passed from father to son in the Chipinga District like the Ndebele people. We do not conform to the collateral succession as in the Shona tradition."

"In 1975 we got into difficulties. The youngsters in my area were leaving school to go to Mozambique. Many people were dying on both sides of the war. Three people in my own family were bombed by the Security Forces, having been alleged to have been feeding 'terrorists'. As a result my people were shifted from their traditional areas into many protected villages. There were 16 in the Chipinga area. They lost their property when they moved into these villages. I was first taken to the DC's office but refused to stay there and was accommodated at a protected village at Chikore late in 1977 until May after the Independence celebrations. Throughout this period my function as a chief continued. Even in the protected village we held a tribal court within the fence. We could liaise with the headmen who were in separate fences. The main difference was that I was responsible for fewer people. My people were hit very hard. They lost their cattle; there was not enough arable land; life became a misery."

We have a direct report from this dignified, clear-thinking man, who understood his position as the 'man in the middle' between the colonial administration and his people during the terrible years of the war. Chief Musikavanhu says that the chiefs' survival rested on keeping as far as possible from political activity.

"When the war became very tense I was picked up to stay in Chipinga being forced to leave my people on their own. During this time they were bombed for the same reason: alleged feeding of 'terrorists'." He speaks of

a warning given by spirit mediums who had told the tribe of what was to come.

Continuing on the role of the chief, he explains how he had accepted the task voluntarily and that he had no obligation to do so. He believes that chieftancy should continue and that it is up to the new Government and the Prime Minister to influence the youngsters whose values were so changed by the war not to undermine the traditional tribal authority. He says many of the young have lost their tribal identity and tend to look to party officials for authority. When asked about the new ideologies which have permeated the country during the liberation struggle, especially such concepts as 'collectivisation', the Chief said that in his opinion there was no such thing. The concept had not taken a hold on the people, who don't like it, and certainly don't have it. He was cheered by Chief Mashayamombe, who was present at the time of the interview. Continuing to discuss the role of the chief he said: "The chief's sole authority over the tribe is still dominant. If this is disturbed overnight it will bring social disruption, disorder and other ills to people who are not interested in collectivisation. Our people have property divided among individuals who have respect for it. A cow is owned by an individual, the owner is consulted if the cow is needed. A father has his own garden - mother has her own garden - this is private enterprise! We are not used to collectives; our social structure would be disturbed. I ask you to pinpoint any nation which loses its originality and culture overnight and remains a nation. Introducing new ideologies which have not been tried without maintaining the best of our culture will not build up a strong nation. However, we do need a degree of overlapping if we are to come to terms with the future, and this means we do not wish for extremism in the tribal sector. We have become modern chiefs - for instance, a chief never put on a collar and tie to begin with. We are coming to terms with the new court procedures. We never had clerks; now flags must fly at our courts. We would like to seat the accused on benches and chairs rather than on the floor. I would like to see the best of the old and new being grafted together. We have to cope with modern businessmen, who are young men. We co-operate with them and help in the establishment of such projects in local government and schools. We are called by our names. We would like modern innovations brought in a way that does not disregard time-honoured values."

"The political leaders used to go hand in hand with the chiefs. Chiefs were invited to their deliberations. For the previous Government as a chief you were forced to work on behalf of the Government and this gave the chief a bad name. If we are now put into the same position of working for the Government we are put into the same danger. Any future Government would then lay the blame upon us."

Chief Musikavanhu has a great sense of history, and describes that of his family and its unique organisation. "Our people seem to have migrated from the South and stayed with the Rozwi, by whom they were 'swallowed up'. The family VaDondo was of the Ndau tribe. They migrated with their leader Mutema Shiri ye Denga, as Chapu, had been possessed with the tribal spirit and had led the people to the places where they have remained for more than 500 years - up to this day. Hence we are also descendants of the Rozwis. The name Musikavanhu came into being when Ngungunyanha, a leader of the Ndebele Impi, came to invade us. One of our people, Munjakanja, was possessed with the spirit of the rainmaker. He was very famous and was called by Ngungunyanha to fill a dam on a certain night. When he succeeded his life was spared and so the name Musikavanhu (creator of people) came into being. These people can be identified by the traditional mark made in the left ear for all those born into the tribe. This custom derived from the time when Ngungunyanha, having taken slaves away with him, left behind tributary tribes whom he had branded with this mark on the ear."

Speaking of his present responsibilities as a chief he explains that Chipinga has seven chiefs: Mutema, Garawha, Mahenye, Mupongu (an acting chief), Mapungwana (an acting chief) and the former Bwenzi (who was murdered during the war). "When I was elected to Council it was the Provincial Assembly of the seven district chiefs from the province. These seven included Chipinga, Inyanga, Rusape, Buhere, Mutasa, Melsetter and Umtali. My relationship with all of these is that I have been elected to Manicaland Provincial Authority and therefore represent the entire province."

Taking a look at the post-war situation, the Chief observes that his people who have returned home from Mozambique have been filled with a sense of gratitude.

They have found themselves in their own country where order prevails, food supplies are good and their lifestyle can be resumed in peace and prosperity. The resettlement and reconstruction programmes are going ahead. In his area, where roads and bridges are being repaired, dip tanks brought back into fashion, and schools being re-opened. One of his tasks has been the retrieval of much of his people's property which, when they went into the protected villages, was removed from their traditional places. He stresses that this was not stolen, but often taken away for safe custody. The bombing and other destruction of war would otherwise have made it irretrievable. Some agricultural advantages have arisen from the contingencies of wartime activity - some of the fields formerly overworked have recovered and become prime land for successful cropping. "There has been a breathing space for the return of the veld."

Senator Chief Musikavanhu is a modern man with a deep understanding of the needs of his tribal group, who must survive according to their time-honoured custom and tradition in the rural part of the country. He knows too that the need for the removal of all tribal division within the nation requires a special kind of talent for welding these two almost contradictory objectives together to build a nation.

## SIMBI MUBAKO

1958 Founder Editor of Moto Newspaper  
 1970 1976 Lecturer, University of Zambia  
 1976 1979 Lecturer in Law at Southampton University  
 1980 Professor and Dean at Law, University of Lesotho  
 Minister of Justice and Constitutional Affairs,  
 Zimbabwe

\* \* \* \* \*

"At the end of my secondary school days, I was very religious, and wanted to become a priest", said Simbi Mubako, "but I left my studies in philosophy because I was torn between this desire and my Nationalist sentiments

Still bearing the calm and thoughtful demeanour of a man who has spent many years in study and reflection, the youthful-looking Law Professor talked of his years spent in work, both at home and in exile, and his part in the struggle for his people's self-determination.

Born of peasant farmer parents in Zaka (south of Fort Victoria) in 1936, Simbi was not baptised in the Dutch Reformed Church of his parents, but converted to the Catholic faith at Silveira School in Bikita. He was always a bright pupil and went on to St. Joseph's school, Chilimanzi, and Gokomere school near Fort Victoria. There he won scholarships for his early entrance to religious training, at Chishawasha Seminary near Salisbury. When he left, he had the continued support and encouragement of Bishop Haene of Gwelo.

"Although I was a bit rebellious and tended to argue with my superiors, the Bishop came to my defence and never wanted to smother my rebellious spirit."

It was Bishop Haene who persuaded Simbi Mubako to start the paper "Moto" rather than enter actively into politics in 1958. In the following year, after he had laid the groundwork for the publication, Simbi Mubako obtained a loan from the Federal Government and went to the University of Lesotho. He wanted a profession after gaining his B.A. and, although accepted at Cape Town and Durban Universities in South Africa, he was prevented from taking up a place by the Bantustan policies which came into being at that time. Bishop Haene and some private

friends in Switzerland came to his rescue, and he went to Dublin, where he was able to compete for international scholarships and embark upon a long and successful study career.

Before he had finished his studies, he had collected a B.A. in political science and history at Roma College, Basutoland; a B.A., LL.B and a B.C.L. from University College, Dublin; an LL.M and M.Phil in constitutional law at the London School of Economics; and an LL.M. at Harvard University.

Throughout his years of study, he retained his interest and participation in the politics and educational system of his country. At Roma in what was still Basutoland, he was president of the student's association and leader of the Zimbabwe Student's Association. On his return home for holidays he took part in political activity. He attended Pan-Africanist conferences at Witwaterstrand and Cape Town Universities under the auspices of NUSAS. In Dublin he became president of the Pan-African Student's Association and chaired a Zambian-Zimbabwean Association with a Zambian secretary. When overseas, he became President of the Zimbabwe Student Union in Britain and Ireland an organization which had close contacts with the political parties.

As a student in Dublin in 1962 when ZAPU was banned, Simbi Mubako played a small part in what he describes as an "interesting episode": "Sithole was the only one of the top leaders who was free at that moment in London. He needed a student to pass messages and money between himself and the leaders in secret organisations in ZAPU (there were many cells in Highfield). I carried these messages and met Robert Mugabe, who was restricted at Kutama with his wife Sally and Nkomo, detained at Somukwe, and the late J. Z. Moyo, who was restricted in Bulawayo. Even then I was most impressed by Mugabe, who was very positive in what he had to say. Although I was impressed by Ndabaningi Sithole at that time, it was Robert Mugabe's readiness to sacrifice himself to the end which stayed with me. The question at this time was whether to bring into action a plan to organise the escape of the top leaders in restriction from the country. Helicopters were envisaged in the plan to whisk Nkomo out of home restriction, taking also Nyandoro and Chikerema from the Gokwe area. Mugabe was the only one who refused, saying that the plan had no chance of success and was politically a wrong direction.

When ZANU was formed in 1963 the students joined, and it was this connection which brought Simbi very close to the parties when he later moved to Zambia as lecturer at the University of Zambia School of Law, 1970-1976.

Simbi Mubako was very close to the late Herbert Chitepo and his recollections of his contacts with this hero of the struggle are therefore important. "Herbert Chitepo was my inspiration as a lawyer. At the University of Zambia I worked very closely with him and throughout that whole period I participated in political documents written for him or with him. We wrote 'ZANU's response to the Pearce Commission' (the view of those of us outside of the country). Even at the time of detente in 1974 when I was in the United States, a meeting took place. Chitepo sent me a telegram saying he expected immediate negotiation to proceed between the political parties and the countries concerned with Zimbabwe's constitutional future. I returned at Christmas 1974, a few weeks before he died. I was against unity with the UANC, but Chitepo assured me that the party had been forced into it even though they were against it. He was not sure at this stage when the next round of talks would be taking place. I returned to the States, having informed him that I was doing extra research, but could return when needed. In the meanwhile Chitepo died in March 1975. I stayed in the United States until August that year and then returned to Zambia to find that DARE\* were all detained, this time accused of Chitepo's murder."

Simbi Mubako gave legal advice for all of these men. Also, because of the need to keep up the negotiations to form the Patriotic Front, Mubako, Simon Muzenda and Joseph Taderera would take orders from those in detention, and liaise with George Silundika and Jason Moyo and Dan Madzimbamuto of ZAPU. "Also I drove ZAPU commanders like Nikita Mangena (who has since died in a landmine explosion) and Ambrose Mutinhiri (who has returned to Zimbabwe) to confer with Commander Josiah Tongogara in jail." (Tongogara too has died, in Mozambique).

\* DARE See biography on DUBE for details of DARE's formation.

"This period was very depressing. President Sithole was out of restriction and helping to destroy ZANU. He repudiated his friends and would not associate with those in prison. Ultimately he was out of touch and put himself in a position where he had no alternative but to sign the March 3rd Agreement (in 1978). Mugabe came into prominence because it was he who realised that Kaunda was out to destroy ZANU. He went to London and was interviewed by the BBC and attacked Kaunda as the principal cause of delay of the revolution. He stated that we would have been independent sooner but for him. This encouraged all the detainees and Robert Mugabe was virtually banned from Zambia. It was this which finally made us determined to support him. He came out clearly on the side of the armed struggle."

All this took place in 1975 and 1976, when the unity of ZAPU and ZANU was necessary to restart the war from Mozambique. The Zimbabwe People's Army (ZIPA) was formed and the negotiations between Mugabe and Nkomo proceeded. ZIPA fought in the field and the politicians forged the PF in time for the Geneva Conference in October 1976. When Mugabe went to Zambia, he included in his team all those whom Simbi Mubako had succeeded in getting released from prison or detention. Mubako was appointed leader of a legal team comprising also S. Chihambakwe, Ona Mukushi and Verengayi Guni and Eddison Zvobgo. Afterwards Mubako returned to Southampton, but turned out again to advise his party at Malta and Dar-es-Salaam, early the following year.

Simbi Mubako has given this author the first definitive description of the leadership dispute between Sithole and Mugabe. Tongogara's part in this dispute was crucial and it was Sithole's failure to assist in his release from prison which was an important factor in bringing Mubako firmly out in support of Robert Mugabe. There followed a delicate task of diplomacy to bring the fighters round to realise what had happened to their leadership and to fill the gap in revolutionary understanding between the army and politicians. Mubako has written a detailed article on this period up to the Mgagao Declaration on the leadership.

"In 1976 after all the Lusaka realignment of forces, Tongogara and the leadership sent me back into this country, partly because I was an academic and therefore not suspect. I was detained briefly in Bulawayo and

never got home to my village. I was in a police cell for 13 days before being released and told to leave the country. Before this I was interrogated by the authorities who wanted to establish that I was a follower of Robert Mugabe for 15 years (they had obviously kept tabs on my 1962 visit to Kutama when I had said, in order to disguise my mission, that I was a cousin of Robert Mugabe). They insisted 'you are a personal admirer of Robert Mugabe and have come to plot against Ndabaningi Sithole and Nkomo'. They went further to say that throughout the last 15 years I had been with Robert Mugabe working secretly to overthrow Sithole. Further they accused me of originating the Mqagao Declaration (described by Mark Dube in another part of this book, Ed.) or of being behind the events that led up to the Declaration. The fact of the matter was that I did have a hand in this Declaration: When the question of leadership was under consideration the commanders of ZANLA in Tanzania went to Mpima Prison at Kabwe (formerly Broken Hill in Zambia) where Tongogara was held. It was there that the agreement for the Mqagao Declaration was made. I was the legal consultant and gave as much help as possible in the discussions. So my interrogators had some information but it was inaccurate. We were in contact with Robert Mugabe through Simon Muzenda\* but certainly not on a daily basis. As said before, I had not met Mugabe since 1962 at Kutama."

Simbi Mubako has first-hand knowledge of a great deal of the controversy which raged after Chitepo's death. He says that evidence brought to light has been sufficient for the Special Branch (in what was formerly Rhodesia) to admit to having organised the death of Chitepo. He states that details of this evidence are given in a comprehensive study and record of these years written by David Martin.\*\*

Lancaster House was Mubako's next place of duty as a leader of the legal team for ZANU. He knew that the party had been pressured by the Front Line presidents to reach an agreement and that they had been instrumental in getting the Lusaka Agreement through the Commonwealth Heads of Government Meetings. He says that, in spite of the

inadequacies of the constitution, and the fear that it might constitute a trick to allow an alliance of whites and blacks to defeat Mugabe, ZANU was confident that they could win more than 50 seats. "The risks inherent in the constitution were offset by the strength of ZANU (PF) in the field. I must admit we were, in any case, forced to accept it. We rejected the 20 white seats as racial and disproportionate, but the British were adamant. In a make-or-break situation ZAPU buckled under, although we were prepared in the last resort to leave the conference."

Although the elections, as predicted, yielded a victory for ZANU (PF), Simbi Mubako, like many others in his party, admits to some anxious moments when it appeared that ZANU might be out-manoeuvred by the powerful support given to the internal parties. The announcement of his portfolio came after Mubako had already left to return to his post as Dean and Professor of Law at the National University of Lesotho on 11 March.

Simbi Mubako married Hazel Christie, from Jamaica, in 1970. They have four children. His wife is a medical doctor. He is shortly to publish a History of the Zambian Constitution, and has published articles on the Zimbabwe Liberation movement which he hopes to describe in a book. His interest and knowledge of the subject and its participants were increased when he taught part-time in political studies at the University of Zambia.

\* See MUZENDA Who's Who 1980

\*\* David Martin's book is scheduled to be published at Independence Anniversary Celebrations 1981 Ed.

## KAYISA NDIWENI

Senator Chief Ndiweni was born on 16th July 1916 in Ntabazinduna, near Bulawayo. He was elected to the Senate in 1970 and had a brief career in leadership of a political party - offering a federal constitution during the 1979 elections.

Kayisa Ndiweni is a man of very positive views. He has no doubts at all about the role of the Chiefs in Matabeleland, and believes that "even the politicians respect the Chiefs in that part of the country." Ideology he says, offers no problem, and the Chiefs are wanted by the tribespeople. To this end, he states that there will be new legislation to give more power to the Chiefs to assist in keeping law and order in each area - even to the extent of allowing the Chief to run his own militia.

He claims that he was not surprised that whites "gave in" in the fight to hold on to power - he always knew that change would come "but not necessarily in my lifetime."

He is Deputy President of the Senate and this role demands of him that he co-ordinates and controls the Senate Committees. As former Deputy President of the Council of Chiefs, he says the Chiefs in Matabeleland look upon him as their leader.

He remembers Joshua Nkomo as a schoolboy - "My senior at school - not so big then; a trim physique and a very quiet person. His brother is still a friend and we live near to his home."

Kayisa Ndiweni is a staunch Anglican church member. He is married to Anges Masuku and they have eight children.

## SUNNY TAKAWIRA

Senator Mrs Sunny Takawira was born Sunny Ntombelanga Dube on 2nd July 1929 in the Inziza District of Matabeleland. Her father was a church deacon and his daughter was sent to school at Senka, a London Missionary Society school in the area. She went on after Standard 1 to Hope Fountain Mission up to Standard 6 and then to Mnene Mission Hospital for nursing training for three years.

She worked as a nurse in Filabusi until 1953 and was transferred to Gokwe Hospital in the Midlands. Here she was to meet and marry her famous husband, the late Leopold Takawira, a teacher and headmaster who was to move into the forefront of the nationalist struggle, and to be honoured as one of Zimbabwe's premier heroes after his early martyrdom at the hands of his white jailers.\*

Mrs Takawira, still slim and beautiful, with a diamond-shaped face and gentle eyes, tells of her life which has been filled with tragedy and great courage.

"From 1956-58 I worked in the out-patients' section of Harare Hospital. During the time of political parties NDP and ZAPU people really worked together and there was no division. 1963 was when we split, forming ZANU which was led by Sithole and PCC led by Nkomo.

I had a hard time because my husband was in prison and I was just by myself with the children. When the PCC people were stoning the houses I was at the same time trying to get permission from the CID to go and see my husband in prison. Things were very hard because when my husband was released from prison he was served with a detention order. He was sent to Wha Wha in Gwelo. This time I had a hard time working in hospital and at the same time trying to visit my husband and leave the children alone in the house. Now the hardest time was to get a permit from Gwelo. Sometimes the reply would come late so that the date you were given would expire before you received the letter, and then you would start applying again. These things were really hard to take. On top of all the suffering I went through, my husband died because of negligence of the rotten government we had.

My house was just like a police station because the raids were not counted. I was a mother of many youths.

\* See biography TAKAWIRA Who's Who 1977

I kept so many people and some of them are now Ministers and some Senators. So, though I was never restricted I was working very hard for the struggle. Sometimes I would be asked about the whereabouts of the youths. I would tell the Police that I did not see them. Whenever the Police left the place I would tell the youths that the Police were looking for them so that they would change the place.

In August 1978 we were ordered by the Police to come out from the house with my children and ordered to surrender to them. We followed the instructions and were ordered to go to the trucks which were parked away from the house and after we had walked a few metres they started firing and we took cover and two of my children were shot. One was shot in the chest and the other in the buttocks. One boy was on the point of death but doctors in Harare Hospital worked so hard that they were able to save his life.\* Pneumothorax was performed upon him. So the following year the two boys went into the bush to join the struggle and I was left alone with my lastborn, Gertrude.

In 1980 I was very happy that ZANU PF won. For this party was (once) led by my late husband so it was a relief to me and for all the leaders." The three children of the late Comrade Leopold and Comrade Senator Sunny Takawira are Samuel Hamandishe (23), Leopold Tafirenyika (21) and Gertrude (17).

\* See also biography HOVE in this edition, for his plea to return the Police to their correct role as peacekeepers, after their unacceptable role as agents of an unpopular minority government during the war years.

## REKAYI TANGWENA (TAWANGWENA)

Senator Chief Rekayi Tangwena is probably the most famous of the Chiefs who now have a representative selection of their rank sitting in the Senate in the Independent Republic of Zimbabwe. His fight against eviction from his lands was given much publicity as a result of a determined effort by his friends, including Didymus Mutasa and Morven Mahachi,\* Mrs Pat Pierce (whom he remembers well and says presented him with his characterful pipe), Guy Clutton Brock, and many others, to bring his plight to the notice of the world.

Clutton Brock, in his booklet 'Let Tangwena Be' published by Mambo Press in 1969, gives a brief biography of the Chief in his (the Chief's) own words (page 4). "My name is Rekayi Tangwena. I am about 60 (this was about 12 years ago, making him now about 72) years old. I was born at Tangwena, Gaeresi, Inyanga, where I now live. My father's name was Dzeka Chigumira which means 'the one who knocks'. He was Chief of the Tangwena. My mother's name was Tasindikira, meaning 'we have made them quiet'. I was one of a family of eight. I have three brothers and three sisters still alive.

"I did not go to school but lived at home until 1919 when I went to work in a mine in Penhalonga. Then I worked at Brown's Hotel, Untali, first as a 'bedroom boy' and later as a waiter. Then I went to Salisbury to work as a waiter at Maikles Hotel, the Grand Hotel and Radio House; then to Bulawayo to work as a waiter at the Grand Hotel and Victoria Hotel; then as an engineer's assistant on the railway. I returned home from time to time and returned permanently on 3rd April 1963.

"I am married to Matadziseyi from whom I have two children, a girl and a boy. When my father died he had two wives. As is our custom, I took on responsibility for his family and married his younger wife. She has five children by my father and now one child by me."

Interviewed by the author after the war of liberation was over, the Chief took up the story of what had happened since he and his people had been driven from the area, and suffered deprivation, cold and even death in the mountains and had gone over the border to join the freedom fighters during the war years.

\* See MUTASA and MAHACHI this edition.



He said he had been involved in a prolonged battle have his stolen cattle (473 head) returned to him - and had even written a letter to the Queen to draw her attention to Smith's activities in respect of his Tribal Trust Land. He had completely lost touch with many of the 150 children of his original extended family, but intends to rebuilt his life in the area of Nyafaro. (in this he has many well-wishers and helpers known to the author Ed), and he will press for the return of his land.

During the war he was very distressed by the loss of life in Chimoloz and Nyadzonya. He helped the freedom fighters, supplying trackers in the area he knew so well. He was also in touch with the spirit mediums and they gave the message that the people should go on with the fight since they were going to win.

In spite of his experience, he, like so many of his countrymen, is not bitter about whites. "When we look at whites" he says, "we take each on his merits."

## THE ASSEMBLY : ABBREVIATED LIST

BASSOPO-MOYO. James Peter. Dep. Speaker (1981). ZANU (PF) MP Vict. b.9.9.22. Driefontein Gwelo m. Stella Maris Sibanda Asah. Schn. Educ. Matric, Teachers Primary. Student at Law. Int. in Prison Law and Private Land Law Pres addr. Ft Victoria.

CHAMBATI. Ariston Mabanyanga. Former MP. PF (ZAPU) Resigned when appointed Ambass. West Germany (Oct. 1980) See Whos Who 1977

CHIDYAUUSIKU. Godfrey. Dep. Min of Justice. ZANU (PF) MP Mash. E. See main biogs.

CHIKOWORE. Enos Chamunorwa. Dep. Min Local Govt & Hsg. ZANU(PF) Mash. W. m. Verna Joyce Sadziwa. Schn. Educ. Dip Econ. Career: Solicitors Clerk, Chartered Acct. Recently returned to Zimbabwe. Politics; Nationalist since 1959

CHINAMANO. Josiah Mushore. Min of Transport (Jan 1981) PF ZAPU) MP Mash. W. (Replaces Chambati. b. 29.10.22 Epworth. Sby. m. Ruth Nyambolo 5 chn. Educ. Teacher Training, B.A. (Ft Hare) U.E.D. (Birmingham). Career. Headmaster (best known at Highfield Community School). Secy. ATA, Vice Pres ATA. Businessman. Politics; Vice-Pres. PF(ZAPU). "Pioneer" restrictee at Gonakudzingwa. Nationalist Unity his most constant theme. Helped form AN Council to fight Smith/ Eson proposals. Geneva Conf. 1976. In Zambia with liberation struggle 1978-79. Lancaster Hse. 1979. See Whos Who 1977.

CHINAMANO. Mrs Ruth Lottie Nyambolo PF(ZAPU) MP Mat. N. b. Cape Town. m. Josiah Chinamano. Schn. Came to Rhod. 1950 Politics ZAPU since 1962. Chairl. Prov. Womens Wing ZAPU 1974-76. Secy for Womens Affairs 1976 to date. Suffered restriction and exile Gonakudzingwa, UK, Zambia respect/ly Pres. addr. Old Highfields Sby.

CHITEPO. Mrs Victoria Fikile. Dep. Min of Information and Tourism, Former Dep. Min of Educ. & Culture. b. 28.3.27 Dundee Natal. widow of late Herber Chitepo. See Main Biogs.

CHITOFU. Ephraim. ZANU (PF) Manicaland. b. 2.11.42 Melsetter. m. Lynah. 4 chn. Euc. A-levels, P.T.H., Member Z.T.A. Career: Teacher, Headmaster. Political; Educ. Officer ZANU (PF). Chief Research Officer. Member of General Staff. ZANU (PF). Joined ZANU 1963.

CHIVAURAH. Marian. ZANU(PF) Mash.W. B.12.6.32. Macheke Kraal. Formerly Marian Macheke. m.J.Chivaurah. 8 chn. Ed: Marshall Hartley. Primary School. Politics: Chairlady ZANU(PF) Womens Br. Mash. Prov. 1976. Husband, Chairman of Br. was murdered by ZIPRA dissidents during ceasefire 1981.

DHUBE (Bishop) Joshua Towndie Ngoweni. ZANU(PF) MP Manicaland. b. 6.10.34 Melsetter m. Lillian Mlambo 5chn. See main biogs.

DUBE. Mark. Dep. Min of Nat Resources & Water Development (1981) ZANU(PF) MP Mashonaland W. See main biogs.

HOVE. Richard Chemist. Min of Home Affairs. (1981) Former Min of Public Service. ZANU(PF) MP Midlands. b. Sept 1947. Belingwe. m. Gertrude. 5chn. See main biogs.

HUNDAH Jack. ZANU(PF) MP Mash.E. See main biogs.

KABASSA. Abraham. ZANU(PF) Mash. E. See Main biogs.

KADUNGURE. Ernest Rusununguko. Min of Youth Sport & Rec. Former Min of Transport (to 1981) ZANU(PF) MP of Midlands. See 1980 Whos Who.

KANGAI Kumbirai Manyika. Min of Labour and Social Welfare. ZANU(PF) MP Manicaland. See main biogs.

KAPARADZA. Joseph Ngandi. ZANU(PF) MP Mash.C. See main biogs.

KONA William Henry. PF(ZAPU) MP Midlands. b.28.8.19 at Selukwe. m. 6 chn. Former Pres. AF Farmers Un. See 1977 Whos Who.

LESABE Mrs Thenjiwe Virginia PF(ZAPU) MP Mat. N. See Whos Who 1977

MAHACHI Moven. Dep Min Lands Resettl. & Rural Devel. ZANU(PF) Manicaland. See main biogs.

MAKONI. Columbus Willie. ZANU(PF) MP Manicaland. b.16.8.19 Makoni. m. Sylvia Makwecha. 15 chn. dependents incl. wife of brother and 2 wives of deceased father. Educ Std. 6 (1939). Builder and Farmer. Politics; Founder member ZANU. Involved since 1959. Int. Gardening, social and Church.

MAKONI. Simbarashe Herbert Stanley. Min Indus & Energy Dev (1981) Former Dep Min Agric. ZANU(PF) Midlands. See main biographies.

MALIANGA. Moton Dizzy Paul. Dep Min of Econ Planning & Development (Jan 1981) ZANU(PF) MP Mash.C. (Replaces Masango) b.8.6.30 Old Umtali. Educ. St Xavier College Kutama Khaiso Sec School, Adams College & Ohlange Ins (SA). Matric ASCA(SA) Accountancy. Politics: NDP, ZAPU ZANU since 1963. AN Council Nat Chairman (1971-) ZANU(PF) after Geneva. Restricted and detained. Appointed to present position 1981 cabinet reshuffle. See 1977 Whos Who.

MALUNGA. Sydney Donald. PF(ZAPU) Mat: N. See Main Biogs.

MANGENA. Donald. PF(ZAPU). b.16.7.30. Shabani. m. Jane 15 chn. Educ. Std. 6.

MANGWENDE. Witness Magunda. Min of Foreign Affairs. Former Dep Min For. Aff. (to 1981). ZANU(PF) MP Mash E. See main biogs.

MANYIKA Robson Dayford. Dep Min of Labour & Social Service. ZANU(PF) MP Mash. W. See Whos Who 1980

MARERE. R.M. ZANU(PF) MP Mash E. b. 1919 Buhera. m. Magret Munemo. 7chn. Educ. RJC. Bookkeeping. 2 yrs. Building. Std. 6 Domboshawa, 1946. Bricklayer.

MASANGO. Farai Jepson. ZANU(PF) MP Mash. C until Oct. 1980 when appointed H.C. for Tanzania. b. 16.9.40 Mount Darwin. m. Christine 4 chn. Educ. A-levels. British Constitution Economics and Sociology.

MATIBENGA. Savior Joel. ZANU(PF) Mid. b.31.8.41 Selukwe m. Lucia Mabiwa 3chn. Educ. Shamba, Rockford, Jobolinko Primary Schools and Kamwala Secondary School (Zambia) Attd. Sir Evelyn Hona College (accountancy) Politics: ZAPU Youth Secy (school days, Zambia), called to work by late H. Chitepo. Peoples Movt. 1978-79. Youth Org. Secy (Dist.) Zambia 1980. Also Prov. Secy, Midlands, 1980. Detained at the foll. police cells for periods 30-90 days once every year since 1967: Vic. Falls, Byo Central, Gwelo Central, Gwelo Prison Ft. Vic., Shabani, Sby Prison, Umvuma, Chirundu, Sby Central and Mashaba. Att. Lancaster House talks. Other info "Grew together with the late Tongogara - he was my inspirer" Pres. addr. Gwelo.

MAVHAIRE Dzikamai Callisto. ZANU (PF) MP Midlands. b. 7.3.48 Mapanzure TTL. Single. Educ: Mandini, Carai & Morgenster Primary School, Gutu Secondary School, Chibi, United College of Education Post 'O' level teacher's certificate. Polytechnic College Land Surveyor. Politics: NDP, ZAPU Youth. 1964 ZANU Youth Dist Secy Victoria, 1972 ANC Provincial P/C; 1973 promoted member of National Assembly; 1976 elected Prov Chmn ZANU People's Movement. Detention & prison: 1971-2, 1976 (recruiting), 1977. Attended Lancaster House ZANU (PF) Delegation. Pres Addr: Fort Vic.

MAWEMA Nelson Takawira. Dep Min of Roads Traffic Posts & Telecomm. ZANU (PF) MP Victoria. b. 15.5.37 Gutu. m. Gamuchera Rose Chitsa, 3 chn. See main biogs.

MAZARODZE Simon Charles. Dep Min of Health. ZANU (PF) MP Victoria. b. 29.11.33 Nhamo Kraal, Mondoro. m. Alice Jean Madinga, 3 chn. See 1980 Who's Who.

MGUNI Boyson Mazwimabi Tope. PF (ZAPU) Mat S. b. 28/12/27 Plumtree. m. Mainah, 7 chn. Educ: Zamanyoni Primary, Mzingwane Secondary (Govt), London Univ GCE 'A' level. Studied UNISA Public Admin and Pol Sci. Politics: 1958 V-Chmn branch ANC, 1960 Treas (Br NDP), 1961 Treas (Br ZAPU), 1963 Chmn (Br PCC) and 1971 Member Nat Exec ANC (now PF). Exec Sec Public Works (PF) ZAPU. Detention: 1959 Khami Prison, 1962 Restricted Bulawayo, 1964-5 Wha Wha, Gonakudzingwa, 1965-70 Gonakudzingwa, 1977-78 Marandellas, 1978-80 Wha Wha. Pres Addr: Bulawayo.

MOMBESHORA Swithun Tachiona. Dep Min Agriculture. ZANU (PF) MP Mash W. b. 20.8.45 Mondoro. m. Christina, 2 chn. Educ: MbChB (Birmingham), Member Rhod Medic Assn. Career: Medical Practitioner, Mpilo Hosp, 1974. GMO Marandellas Hosp 1976. Pvt Practice 1976-80. Politics: ZANU Party Member.

MOYO Vote Henry. PF (ZAPU) MP Mat N. b. 13.6.30. Kezi. m. Ellen, 6 chn. Educ: Sociology UNISA, passed Zulu, Int. Aff. & social work. Pres addr: Bulawayo.

MSIPA Cephas George. Dep Min Manpower, Planning & Dev. PF (ZAPU) MP Midlands. b. 7.7.31 Shabani, married with 3 sons. See 1977, 1980 Who's Who. Former Dep Min Youth, Sport & Rec.

MUCHACHI Clement. Min Pub Wks. PF (ZAPU) MP Midlands. b. 19.8.25 Selukwe. m. 2 chn. See 1977, 1980 Who's Who.

MUDUKUTI George Munduku. ZANU (PF) MP Victoria. b. 21.10.43 Fort Vic. See main biogs.

MUDZINGWA Alexio Noah. ZANU (PF) MP Mash W. b. 17.7.37 Sby m. Anastasia Rugeve, 4 chn. Educ: GCE 'O' level Royal Soc. Arts. London. Student Member CIS. Career: Accounts clerk. Politics: Joined ZAPU, detained, imprisoned 1976-78, detained as leader of People's Movement (Chmn Hartley) 1978.

MUGABE Robert Gabriel. Prime Minister & Minister of Defence ZANU (PF) MP Mash E. b. 21.2.24 Kutama. See 1977 Who's Who and main biogs.

MUKARATI Titus G. UANC MP Mash W. b. 1935 Gatooma Dist. See main biogs.

MUMBENGEGWE Simbarashi Simbanenduku. Dep Min Foreign Affairs. Former Dep Spkr. ZANU (PF) MP Midlands. b. 20.7.45 Chibi. Single. Educ: Mukotosi School, Gresham School, Dadaya Mission, Fletcher High School, Monash Univ (BA Hons) 1969, Dip Educ 1972, M Educ (incomplete) 1974. Career: Teacher Dadaya, politics tutor Monash, teacher Peahran High School, Doveton High School, lecturer Royal Melbourne Inst of Technology 1978; Political: NDP Youth, ZAPU Youth, ZANU Youth, 1965-72 ZANU activist, 1973-78 ZANU rep in Australia and Far East, 1978-80 ZANU Chf Rep in Zambia.

MUNANGAGWA Dambudzo Emmerson. Min of State in PM's Office ZANU (PF) MP Midlands. b. Sept 1942 Shabani. Educ: LLB (Zambia) Central Cttee ZANU (PF) See 1980 Who's Who.

MUNDAWARARA Silas Chiwasha. UANC MP Mash E. Former Dep PM See main biogs.

MUNYARADZI Oliver. Dep Min Finance. ZANU (PF) MP Victoria b. 17.10.33 Fort Vic. Educ: MbChB & FRCS. m. 3 sons. See 1980 Who's Who.

MURAMBIWA Phelimon Garikayi. ZANU (PF) MP Mash E. b. 22.3.31 Sby. m. Mable Mhlanga, 6 chn, 3 dependants. Educ: Primary. Career: businessman and Director of Companies. Politics: 1959 ANC, NDP 1961, ZAPU 1962, ZANU 1963, ANC (ZANU) 1971, ZANU (PF) 1980. Helps Jairos Jiri Assn. Pres addr: Southerton, Sby.

MUTASA Didymus Noel Edwin. Speaker House of Assembly. Formerly ZANU (PF) Manicaland MP. See main biogs.

MUTUMBUKA Barnabus Dzingai. Min of Educ & Culture  
ZANU(PF) MP for Victoria. b. 16.10.45 Selukwe (Shuruewi).  
Single. Educ: BSc (Hons) MSc DPhil FRIC. Member ZANU (PF)  
Central Committee. See 1980 Who's Who.

MUZENDA Simon Vengayi. Dep PM formerly Min of Foreign  
Affairs (to Jan 81). ZANU (PF) MP Midlands. b. 28.10.22  
Gutu. m. Aloisia Moudy, 7 chn. See 1980 Who's Who.

MUZOREWA Abel Tendekayi (Bishop). UANC MP Mash E. Former PM  
b. 14.4.45 Old Umtali Mission. m. Maggie Chigodora, 5 chn.  
Pres addr: Sby. See 1977 and 1980 Who's Who.

MVENGE Moses Jackson. Dep Min Trade & Commerce. ZANU (PF)  
MP Mash E. Former Dep Min Commerce & Industry. b. 7.8.43  
Rusape. Divorced, 2 chn. Educ: Rhod External JC, commerce  
accounting & English (RSA London). Career: Bookkeeper.  
Former ZANLA cadre. Political: NDP Youth Secy. Sakubva Br.  
ZAPU Umtali Dist Secy. ZANU Prov official Manicaland.  
Detained Wha Wha, Sikombela, Sby Max Prison, 1962 and 1964-  
68.

NDANGANA William Hlebeni. ZANU (PF) MP Manicaland. b. 2.1.3  
Chipinga. m. Annalaise, 6 chn. Educ: Form 3. Career:  
Commander ZANLA rank H/C member. Political: ZANU (PF) since  
1963. Pres addr: Mabelreign, Sby.

NDLOVU Callistus Dingiswayo. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat S. b. 9.2.36  
Plumtree, Matabeleland. m. Angelina Wami, 3 chn. Educ:  
BA (UNISA), MA(NY Univ) PhD(State Univ of NY at Stonybrook)  
M/ship Aggrey Fellow of the Hazen Foundation. Member & Pres  
of Sthn Af Research Assn, Member of Af Studies Assn, (USA).  
Career: 1960-1 teacher Empandeni High School, 1962 primary  
school teacher Mafakela Gvt School, High School teacher  
Mpopomo Sec School 1966-7, Univ Prof of History and Pol Sci  
Hofstra Univ. Politics: Chief Rep PF (ZAPU) to UN 1971-80.  
Former Chairman Rhod Cttee of Encyclopaedia Africana.  
Awarded outstanding Educn Award in US (1972) for dis-  
tinguished teaching. Pres Addr: Luveve, Byo.

NDLOVU Edward. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat S. b. 14.5.28 Gwanda. m. Mary  
Elizabeth Krug, 2 chn. Career: Accountant (15 yrs).  
Political: Secy ANC of SR 1958-9, NDP 1960-61, rep NDP  
Ghana/London, rep ZAPU Egypt 1962-63, Secy PCC 1963-64,  
Secy ZAPU Ext Aff 1965-80, Secy Trade Unions 1951-54,  
Pres Addr: Gwanda

NGWENYA Daniel. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat N. b. 9.4.23 Plumtree.  
m. Mary Bunu Ncube, 6 chn. Educ: Matric & Teachers' Cert.  
Member Chamber of African Traders. Career: Former teacher,  
now Director of Companies. Managing Director Vulindlela  
Trading Co. Director-General Progressive Enterprises (Pvt)  
Ltd. Politics: ANC, NDP, ZAPU, PF(ZAPU). Leading Member  
United Cong Ch of Sthn Africa. Pres Addr: Tshabalala, Byo.

NGWENYA Miss Jane Lungile. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat N. b. 15.6.35  
Charter Dist. Divorced, 8 chn. Educ: Studies constitutional  
law. Career: Primary school teacher. Political: Began 1954  
Nat Secy Women's Affrs 1961 for ZAPU. Interests: church-  
going and women's movements.

NHIWATIWA Naomi Pasi Harigutwi. Dep Min Comm Dev & Women's  
Affrs, former Dep Min Posts etc. ZANU(PF) Manicaland. b.  
4.4.41 Umtali. Educ: Highly specialised Psychology &  
Communications, educated in USA. Politics: see Who's Who  
1980.

NHONGO Mrs Teurai Ropa. Min Comm Dev & Women's Affairs,  
ZANU(PF) MP Mash Central. b. Joyce Mugari 1955 Mt Darwin.  
m. Rex Nhongo, Commander ZANLA Armed Forces. Educ: Howard  
Inst. Career: Former Member Gen Staff ZANLA Army, Camp  
Commander Chimoio. Political: Central Cttee ZANU(PF). Secy  
for Women's Affairs. See 1980 Who's Who.

NCINI Peter. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat S. b. 24.10.32 Bulawayo.  
m. Ida Moyo, 5 chn. Educ: 'A' levels & BA Credits. Career:  
Teacher 1952-59 Salvation Army School Kezi. Politics:  
SR ANC, NDP, ZAPU & PF(ZAPU). Pres Addr: Bulawayo.

NKOMO John Landa. Dep Min Industry & Energy Dev. PF(ZAPU)  
MP Mat N. b. 22.8.34 Tjlotjo. m. Georgina Ngwenya, 5 chn.  
Educ: GCE 'O' level. Career: Former teacher.  
See Who's Who 1977.

NKOMO Joshua Mquabuko. Min without Portfolio (Jan 1981).  
Former Min Home Affairs, Pres PF(ZAPU) & MP Midlands.  
b. June 1917 Semokwe, Matabeleland. A top Nationalist  
since 1953. See Who's Who 1977 and 1980.

NKOMO Stephen Jaga Nyongolo. PF(ZAPU) Mat S. b. 3.10.26  
Matobo. m. Eunice Blose, 2 chn, 5 dependants. Educ: GCE  
studying Pol Sci, reads and speaks French, Soto, Xhosa  
Zulu. Career: Underwriter. Political: Trade Unionist (SA  
Br Exec Member). ANC (SA) 1947-59. Member SR ANC 1959.

Chmn NDP Dist Com. Chmn ZAPU Dist Com Byo 1960-64.  
Former ZAPU rep in Cairo, Algeria. Visited Italy, France  
Britain, Geneva, N and W Africa and Francophone countries.  
Travelled in USA & Canada. Attended Int Confs 1964-80.  
Pres addr: Mpopoma Byo.

NTUTA Jini Enock Gwaula. Dep Min Mines PF(ZAPU) MP Mat N  
b. 10.9.24 Tjlotjo. m. Emily, 8 chn. Educ: studied law w  
UNISA, businessman. Politics: began 1948 Burombo's Briti  
African National Voice Asscn, exec of ZAPU & ANC (Muzora  
& ZAPU (PF)). Pres Addr: Mzilikazi. See main biogs.

NYAGUMBO Maurice. Min Mines ZANU(PF) MP Manicaland. b.  
12.12.25 Makoni. m. Victoria Makoni, 6 chn. Educ: GCE &  
'A' levels. Studied B.Admin Career: Former trader,  
presently author. Politics: 1956 SR ANC, 1957-9 NDP,  
1960-61 ZAPU, 1962 ZANU to present day. Published With  
the People 1980 (Allison & Busby). See Who's Who 1977, 1980.  
Awarded Martin Luther Prize 1980.

NYAZIKA Muzanhenhamo Horace. ZANU (PF) MP Mash E. b.  
13.12.44 Harare. Single. Educ: GCE 'O' level. Interest  
Defence, Foreign Affairs, Economics. Pres Addr: Waterfall  
Sby.

PSWARAYI Edward Munatsireyi. Dep Min Transport. ZANU (PF)  
MP Mash E. b. 5.10.26 Zongoro, Penhalonga. See main biogs.

RAMBANEPASI Shadreck Mhirizhonga. ZANU (PF) MP Mash E.  
b. 11.12.46 Mondoro. See main biogs.

RUTANHIRE George. Dep Min Youth, Sport & Recreation (Jan  
1981. ZANU (PF) MP Mash Central. b. 15.4.47 Wedza. m.  
Susan (?) no children. Educ: Std 6 St Albert's Mission 1960  
Political: 9 years service. Interests: Defence. Pres Addr  
Kambazuma. See main biogs.

SANYANGARE Chimbizayi Ezekiel Caleb. ZANU (PF) MP Manica-  
land. b. 27.7.39 Inyanga. m. Patricia Phoebe Matsvayi,  
2 chn. Educ: BA Economics, Teachers' diploma Bsex. See  
main biogs.

SEKERAMAYI Sidney Tigere. Min Lands, Resettlement & Rural  
Dev. ZANU(PF) MP Mash Central. b. 30.3.44 Chiota. Educ:  
MbChB (Univ of Lund, Sweden) See 1980 Who's Who.

SHAMUYARIRA Nathan. Min Information & Tourism. ZANU(PF).  
MP Mash W. b. 1929 Mondoro. Educ: BSc (Princeton USA)  
PhD Dar es Salaam. See 1980 Who's Who.

SHAVA Frederick. Min Manpower, Planning & Dev. (Jan 1981)  
ZANU(PF) MP Manicaland. b. 20.3.49 Chibi. Educ: Kuredza  
School Gatooma, Kutama College and St Ignatius College.  
BSc Univ Zambia, MSc (London) & DIC (London) and PhD  
(London). Political: ZANU Secy Univ Zambia Br 1970-72,  
Chmn ZANU Univ Reading UK Br 1974-76, Chmn UK District  
1976-77 (ZANU), ZANU(PF) Chf Rep W Europe 1972-80. Other  
info: a strict ideologist - Marxist, anxious to see social-  
ism established. Pres Addr: Gwelo.

SHIRIHURU Edson Fungai. ZANU(PF) MP Mash E. b. 25.11.37  
Sby. Single. Educ: Pol Sci & International Dev. Career:  
Administrator & diplomat. Politics: ZANU(PF) Dep Chf Rep  
Latin America, Caribbean & USA. Rep to UN. Pres Addr: Sby.

SILUNDIKA Tarcisius Malan George. Min Roads & Road Traffic,  
Posts & Telecommunications. PF(ZAPU) MP Mat S. b. March 1929  
Bumtree. m. Marthe Magodi Gumbo, 4 chn, responsible for  
14 chn of deceased father's chn and their wives. See main  
biogs.

TADERERA Taruvinga Albert. ZANU(PF) MP Victoria. b. 30.10.39  
Fort Vic. m. Helen Chikobu, 5 chn. Educ: 'A' level  
Economics & History. Politics: Since 1959. Founder member  
ZANU 1963, arrested, detained 1979. Pres Addr: Fort Vic.

TAVARWISA Sheba Pasipamire. ZANU(PF) MP Victoria. b. 1.8.47  
Gutu. Educ: lower primary Chikwanda Mission, 1954-55 Gutu,  
1959-65 teacher (Higher Teacher Trg). Career: 1964-72  
teacher. The only woman in ZANU High Command. (She  
married Pushure Nicholas). Political: Military teacher.  
Pres Addr: Mt Pleasant, Sby.

TAKERE Edgar Zivanai. ZANU(PF) MP Mash Central. Former  
Min Manpower. b. 1.4.37 Rusape. m. Ann Mujeni, 2 chn.  
Secy-Gen ZANU PF. See 1977 and 1980 Who's Who.

URIMBO Meya. ZANU(PF) MP Victoria. National Political  
Commissar. One of the first in the Armed Forces (there  
were four in the group) to enter the country in 1967.

USHEWOKUNZE Herbert Sylvester Masiyiwa. Min of Health.  
ZANU(PF) MP Mat N. b. June 1938 Matabeleland. Educ: MbChB  
Natal, see 1980 Who's Who.

ZIYENGE Rwizi Grafton. Dep Min Works. ZANU(PF) MP Mash. E.  
b. 25.5.33 Charter. m. Eleanah, 7 chn. Educ: St Mark's  
Manyane Primary School, All Saints Mission Secondary,  
trained builder Domboshawa. Politics: 1963-4 Treasurer  
Highfield Dist (ZANU), 1964-74 Secy Gen Building Artisans  
Union, 1977-79 Org Secy ZANU(PF). Detention: briefly after  
Gwelo Congress (carried letters from guerillas). Briefed  
Cdes Muzenda, Mutasa, Zvobgo, Shava & Makoni & Solidarity  
Groups at Zurich Seminar. Pres Addr: Salisbury.

ZVOBGO Eddison Jonas Mudadirwa. Min Local Govt & Housing  
ZANU(PF) MP Vicoria. b. 2.10.35 Mtilikwe, Fort Vic. m.  
Julia Whande, 3 chn. Educ: LLb, MA, LD, LL M, (Harvard)  
PhD (Harvard). See 1977 and 1980 Who's Who.

ZVOBGO Julia. ZANU (PF) MP Midlands. b. 1937 Selukwe.  
Educ: BA Pol Sci USA, teaching certificate. m. Eddison  
Zvobgo, 3 chn. See 1980 Who's Who.

# GODFREY GUWA CHIDYAUSIKU

1973 Joined ANC  
1974 Elected MP (Independent) for Harare  
1979 Attended Lancaster House Conference (Legal Team)  
1980 ZANU PF MP Mashonaland West  
Deputy Minister of Local Government and Housing  
1981 Deputy Minister of Justice

\* \* \* \* \*

Godfrey was born at the village of Chirombo in  
Chinamota TTL, Goromonzi District, near Salisbury on 1st  
March, 1947. His father and mother were peasant farmers  
who belonged to the Methodist Church "in the early days"  
but when his father was later converted to Catholicism,  
all eight of his children, including Godfrey (the seventh)  
were baptised in the Catholic Church. He was sent to  
Mutake School to begin with and then to Makumbi Mission  
School. He was a slow starter, but in Standard 6 he  
suddenly became motivated and took an interest in doing  
well at work and at sport.

It was at St Ignatius, the Catholic High School at  
Chishawasha that his interest in history was aroused.  
The year was 1962 and a great deal of political controversy  
was going on about him. It was the time of the first major  
split in the ranks of Nationalism when ZANU was first  
formed. It was a time of white supremacist politics when  
the Rhodesian Front Party of Winston Field defeated Edgar  
Whitehead's United Party at the polls. The Federation was  
coming to an end and a concentrated period of political  
arrests and detentions had begun again. When the NDP had  
been formed, he was only a boy of fourteen, but he had  
taken an interest in its Youth Wing. There was not much  
overt political activity around him at school - they were  
a serious-minded lot who concentrated their efforts on  
their lessons and most of his classmates, he says, became  
school teachers. He himself achieved grades 'E' in  
English and 'B' in History, but fell short in Latin at 'A'  
level. He went to study for an LLB degree at the Univer-  
sity of Rhodesia and was involved in some student protests  
of a political kind. He experienced a night or two in  
police cells and had the unpleasant experience of being  
held by a policeman at a political meeting while whites at  
the election meeting (at the Atheneum Hall) hit him. He  
was further frustrated by the knowledge that he could not  
become an attorney by doing his articles because no firm  
of attorneys would, in those days, accept him as an

articled clerk - in spite of advertisements which indicated that the posts were available.

"In 1970 I graduated LLB and stayed on for an extra year to do another LLB post graduate, at the end of which I was called to the Bar and then joined with the late Edson Sithole in 1972." Edson Sithole had also suffered as one of the first African Advocates in the country, from discriminatory practices of the colonial system and had agitated against the Rhodesian Bar Council. African Advocates broke away when there was no meaningful change, and they formed the African Bar Association in July 1973. He remembers that Dr Eddison Zvobgo was with them in this struggle for a short while before he went to America. Dr Sithole was the Association's first President, and he became the Secretary. The African Bar Association has been superseded by another lawyers' association.

"I joined the ANC because I looked at the ANC like most people at the time as ZANU and ZAPU in disguise and upon Bishop Muzorewa as just standing in for the detained Nationalist leaders. In 1974 I successfully stood for Parliament as an Independent with the blessing of the ANC. At that time I saw that Parliament was a useful platform where one could say something with relative safety, but in 1977 I had become disillusioned with the role of the black Parliamentarians in the circumstances prevailing at the time. I have always been ZANU and only belonged to the ANC insofar as it purported to be ZANU in disguise and when it threw away this disguise I ceased to belong to it."

"I left the country to confer with ZANU's Central Committee's Secretary for Finance and the then ZANU representative in London. There is no question of my intention of moving towards ZANU because I have always been a member of ZANU. The position is this: that when the ANC assumed the role of a political party in its own right, the People's Movement, which was ZANU in disguise, was formed - I became a member of that movement at its inception."

He had travelled to Lusaka in 1976 to attend a ZANU Conference convened by Robert Mugabe, who was not recognised as the leader. He believed that Muzorewa was mistaken in his belief that the ANC could function as a political party in its own right after the Geneva

Conference. Godfrey recognised that the battle for majority rule was not yet over and there was more to be done.

He had a successful practice as an advocate because having changed the rules black advocates were able to get clients direct from members of the public. RF Minister of Justice Hilary Squires passed a law to stop black advocates receiving clients directly, but this had been 'scrubbed' by his colleague, Advocate Chris Anderson. He was therefore able to give what help he could to members of his party who were being arrested under the Law and Order Maintenance Act.

When Lancaster House Conference began, he was part of the ZANU PF legal team. He began with no hopes of success, expecting to stay only a few weeks, and found himself in Britain for three months. There he waited for the breakthrough as they went through the proposed Settlement Constitution clause by clause. Agendas and counter agendas were produced until finally a package deal was produced. Godfrey could see that the whole thing could have faltered anywhere along the line, but when final agreement was reached, he was anxious to see how it would work.

"I never looked upon my appointment to office as a reward for my efforts in the ZANU PF. I was just called upon to serve in that capacity - not as a reward." He was still in his earlier position of Deputy Minister of Local Government and Housing when interviewed (November 1980) and was delighted to have found himself not only a successful candidate for the Mashonaland East Constituency, but also holding office in the new Government. His campaign had been interrupted by the need to defend most of the ZANU PF party members who were being harassed by the Police, right up to the end of the election period.\* He comes out from behind the mask of solemnity worn by

\* The author witnessed several visits made to the ZANU PF offices made by the Police during a single morning. They said they were doing a bomb check and had everybody lined up and searched as they stood in Manica Road outside the 3-storey offices. ZANU officials were visibly upset - especially when they heard their colleagues were being arrested.

lawyers who must consider carefully every word that is said, and uninhibitedly volunteers with undisguised happiness how glad he is to be afforded the opportunity of participating in the building up of a free Zimbabwe: "I wouldn't have missed the privilege to be a member of the Government for the world - or the privilege of serving under such a great man as the Prime Minister" he says.

On reflecting about the past, he remembers that a younger brother had gone out to fight from Mozambique, and that the family lost touch with him under conditions which made it impossible to communicate. Then he met Comrade Mandizvidza when on a visit to Greece in 1977 and heard the welcome news that his brother was still alive.

On my visit to Greece in 1977 the discussions centred around the establishment of a welfare fund for detainees and their families being set up and when we left Greece we were made to understand that money to set up this fund would be sent to the country, but this did not materialise.

He remembers also a debt of gratitude to an older brother who encouraged him to believe that it was worthwhile trying to break through the system and become a lawyer. "My brother paid part of my maintenance and fees for my LLB post graduate but my fees for the LLB graduate were paid for by World University Service. Without his influence I would not be what I am today" says Godfrey.

He is married to Mary Machechera whom he met at Loretto Mission and subsequently went to Harare Hospital. They have three sons.

#### VICTORIA FIKILE CHITEPO

Deputy Minister of Information and Tourism (Jan 1981)  
Member of the House of Assembly for Manicaland  
(ZANU) (PF).

Widow of the late National Chairman of ZANU, Herbert Chitepo, the Deputy Minister has been in the limelight of the struggle in Southern Africa since her early student days.

Victoria Chitepo (nee Mahamba-Sithole) was born on March 28, 1927, at Dundee, Natal, South Africa. She was educated in South Africa, where she met her late husband who was then a student at Adams College, Natal. She holds a Post-Matriculation Certificate in Education and a Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of Birmingham (UK).

Between 1946 and 1953 she taught in Natal. When after her marriage, she moved to Zimbabwe in October, 1955, Victoria Chitepo was employed as a social worker in Salisbury until 1958. When her husband was appointed Director of Public Prosecutions in Tanzania in 1962, the family moved to Dar-es-Salaam. In 1966 she began work as a welfare officer in Tanzania. She returned to teaching in 1968 and was a departmental head until 1980.

Victoria Chitepo's political involvement in Zimbabwe began during the time of the Youth League. When its successor, the ANC, was proscribed she worked with the families of the Gokwe detainees. With the formation of the NDP, she took an active interest in the party's women and youth wings. In 1961 she led the famous "Women's Sit-in" at Salisbury Magistrates' Court demanding immediate action to meet the aspirations of the black majority.

In Tanzania, she continued to play an active part in the struggle, looking after the educational and welfare needs of Zimbabwean exiles, and working in close contact with ZANU headquarters in Maputo.

She has four children.



## JOSHUA TOWUNDI NGOWENI DHUBE

1971 Joined ANC (Muzorewa)  
 1972 Chairman ANC Branches, Melsetter Area  
 1977 Worked for Legal Aid Organisation  
 1980 ZANU PF MP Manicaland

\* \* \* \* \*

Joshua Dhubé was born at Mutambara Mission in Melsetter District on January 10th 1934. His father, now deceased, was a teacher and a pastor. His church, of which Joshua Dhubé is now a bishop, was formerly the South African General Mission, now the United Baptist Church. His mother was a good devout Christian and had a strong influence upon him and her four other children. She was illiterate when she married and "came to Christ through my father. She was very strict and taught us the faith." He was educated at Ndima in the Melsetter District up to Standard 3; at Rusitu Mission, Melsetter (SAGM) to Standard 6 and says he was always a bright pupil, taking one of the first five places in his class. He excelled in English and does so to this day. In 1953, because of lack of funds, his education was disrupted, but he returned to Bible School at Rusitu Mission and became interested in preaching. He taught one more year before finally entering the service of the church. His pastoral work was begun in the Melsetter District among 34 small congregations. In 1959 he was ordained, and was married in April 1960. In 1962 he returned to his studies, going to Swaziland where he completed Form 5. His wife accompanied him and worked as a schoolteacher. It was while he was pursuing his delayed studies in Swaziland that four of his children (including twins) were born. He went to America to the Philadelphia College of Bible Studies for a four year course in 1967 and finished with a degree of BSc Bible. While he was doing Bible Study he was also studying Law through La Salle Extension University, Chicago, USA, in 1971. He reached the diploma level while there and finished his degree while in detention by 1976.

He returned to Melsetter in July 1971 and continued to work as an ordained pastor until 1974. He was consecrated a bishop at Biriri School during this period.

His political career began in 1971 when he joined the ANC under Bishop Muzorewa and during this period when the party was unpopular with the authorities as a result of its successes during the Pearce Commission exercise he

worked underground. "I was to be the first among the church people to stick my neck out in that area. "I had to be very careful to avoid conflict, not only with Government Administration, but with my own people, who were very conservative missionaries, evangelical Christians. They wanted nothing to do with criticism of the Government and my career was at stake. If detected in political activities I could face sacking. My political colleagues were urging me to take on more responsibility and in 1972 I was elected Chairman of all the political branches existing throughout the area. We held night meetings in secret. Throughout this period we recruited party members for the ANC and tried to get in touch with headquarters to show solidarity at the district and provincial level. By 1975 Muzorewa had left the country and I was arrested. We had made tremendous changes in the church, having reorganised the methods of running schools previously under white missionary control and had taken control of two secondary schools - Biriri and Rusitu. Relations between the mission and the church had become very complicated. The mission had had its beginning among soldiers in South Africa. A Christian wanted to minister in Cape Town and some Zulus went to listen to him and believed. The thing spread among the people there. They were among the first who came up to Melsetter in 1897 to preach. We are separate entities now, but because of its beginning in South Africa, our mission now lacks a parent church in South Africa (for obvious reasons Ed). We are an indigenous church, an outgrowth of the original mission. We have Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists, all of whom have joined our church throughout the world: the United States, Canada, South Africa and Australia. When the missionaries come to a foreign country they retain their own church but work now under the Africa Evangelical Fellowship Mission. They are recommended to UBC in an ecumenical fellowship. UBC in this country has always been independent and indigenous since 1971. The real implementation of church control did not get under way until after my return from America and did not start in earnest until 1972. We were trying to get in touch with Muzorewa but this was not easy because of circumstances prevailing at the time. There was no-one we could communicate with, but we continued to encourage the struggle.

"Our freedom fighters from Mozambique had passed through our area. I did not see them but my heart was with them. At one of our secondary schools the students began to talk of going to Mozambique early in 1975. I was called from where I was stationed in Rusitu. The principal

at Biriri invited me to speak to the students with a view to dissuading them from following the first group of 75 who had gone from Biriri over the border. By the time I left Biriri after my address to the children, I was convinced that they were doing the work of God. They were assured that it was wrong to persuade them not to go and were told to obey their conscience. The principal reported to the DC that I was encouraging them and the word had reached him through our own missionary at Rusitu that I was attending meetings at night. This evidence was used against me and led to my arrest. On 5th September 1975 the Police arrived at my house. There was one white and one black policeman. Fortunately the office in which I was working was behind the main house where I was picked up and so they missed all of the information contained in my documents. They took me away telling me it would be many days before I returned home. I served two years in detention at Wha Wha and my release was effected in two phases - in July 1977 I was sent with a warrant to Mutema Protected Village with my RC (Registration Certificate) number stating that this was my origin. I refused to go there and they gave me the option to argue my case with the DC or simply refuse release. I opted to argue and spent another two months in detention. I was tried under a restriction order and then restricted to Salisbury because they wanted to keep me under surveillance.

My contact with the church continued. While I was in detention my flock had fought the war, knowing that their leader stood for them and gave them their inspiration.

In December 1977 I found a job with a legal aid organisation, now called the Interdenominational Legal Information Centre. This had been funded by the International Defence and Aid Fund in South Africa. My work involved helping to find legal representatives for detainees.

When Lancaster House got under way I kept a very low profile in Salisbury but was still in touch with those I knew in prison, ZANU PF men like Marere (now an MP) and made it known that I was interested in contributing to ZANU PF. When the campaign for political office started I got in touch with Maurice Nyagumbo and other MPs, including Ziyenge and Pswarayi, to tell them that I was interested. I told the party that the opposition in my home area was

Sithole's party but that I could bring the district as well as the Chipinga area in behind me. I won the seat for ZANU PF and took my place in the first Zimbabwe Government.

I am convinced that this is the Government of the people; the type of government we needed. Their concern is for the uplifting of the standard of living of the African people. Even my missionaries have come back to learn something. They had campaigned against ZANU PF. I have asked them 'Were you in the Lord's will when you were praying?'. They admitted they had failed to discern God's will. They will learn something - to support a government of God's choosing."

In 1981 he was nominated Chairman of Committees in the House of Assembly.

## MARK DUBE (JOSHUA MISIHAI RAMBWE)

- 1963 Joined ZANU - Organising Secretary for ZANU Youth Wing Victoria
- 1974 Member of General Staff of ZANLA Tanzania
- 1975 Camp Political Commissar at Doronga, Mozambique
- 1976 Camp Commander, Machingweya, Tanzania
- 1977 Chief Training Officer ZANLA Forces, Tanzania
- 1978 Member ZANU Central Committee
- 1979 Delegate to Lancaster House Conference
- 1980 Military Adviser, Ceasefire Commission ZANU PF MP for Mashonaland
- 1981 Deputy Minister of Natural Resources and Water Development

\* \* \* \* \*

Mark Dube was born to poor peasant farmer parents on 3rd April 1935 in Essexvale near Bulawayo. He was the fourth of a family of nine children (2 girls and 7 boys). He was brought up by his grandmother and uncles, which is not uncommon in African society. He went to Longfield School in the Swazi Reserve at Essexvale and then to Nkulumane Government School in Bulawayo where he completed Standard 6. Like so many of his generation the daunting cost of further schooling prevented him from going on with his education. In 1956 he decided to move to Mashonaland to look for work. While moving around he became involved with some trade union activists. He joined the African Trade Union Congress led by Thomas Mswaka (now Permanent Secretary to Manpower Planning) and Secretary-General Maluleke, whom he says, was the man who influenced him most in the labour movement - "Even to this day I am still called an ex-trade unionist." He was given the task of setting up a branch of the movement which in 1959 was called the Hotel Catering Workers' Union. "Soon after, in 1960, we were arrested under the Law and Order Maintenance Act because of the Trade Union's agitating for better terms of employment for its members." Mark was sent to Salisbury Prison for nine months, but was transferred to serve his sentence in Marandellas.

"In prison I met Enos Nkala while still at Salisbury Prison. We used to discuss politics and it was he who influenced me to read political books. Thereafter I took a keen interest in all political events. After my release I returned to the Trade Union Movement but early in 1961 participated in a re-organisation following a

dispute and differences about the administration of the Union. Maluleke and I split and formed the Zimbabwe Labour Organisation, of which I became the Administrative Secretary. I was posted to the Southern Province (Fort Victoria) with jurisdiction over Fort Victoria, Umvuma, Shabani, Selukwe and so on. Until 1963 I was in Fort Victoria organising trade unions and during this time the split came in ZAPU. We were the first to receive the news and were convinced that it was essential that Nationalism should have a party which could continue to give direction to the people for their liberation cause. With the formation of ZANU, to which I brought a considerable following among my trade union membership, I became involved in more political activity. I was among the group at Highfield at Enos Nkala's house on 8th August 1963 (he even pinpoints the time at 2 o'clock Ed) when ZANU was formed. Meanwhile the PCC was trying to break ZANU and it was the achievement of its youth wing who defended it and kept the ZANU movement alive. I was once a bodyguard to some of its leaders, especially the late Leopold Takawira, and was stationed at Hamadziripi's house among others. I was Organising Secretary for the ZANU Youth Wing in Fort Victoria, but whenever problems arose in Salisbury the Chairman of the Youth Wing, Ernest Chikowora (now Deputy Minister of Local Government and Housing) used to summon us to come and help solve problems in Salisbury. In 1964 I was arrested following the blowing up of a locomotive in Fort Victoria. A group of our youth came from Ghana as the first trained saboteur group; they included Solomon Gomo (now in Foreign Affairs); Fabian Shoniwa (now Deputy High Commissioner in London); Emmerson Munangagwa (now Minister of State, Mathias Maloba (who later died in Zambia) and Jimmy Munyavanhu (now with the Ministry of Information)."

Mark Dube explains that so tight was the internal security organisation of the party that he had no knowledge of what their mission was to be. This group of young men were lodged at his house and while they were there he was sent to Nuanetsi to organise for the party with a group of others, including Patrick Nariwa and Philip Chatigovo and Solomon Marambo (our driver, who is now a businessman in Salisbury). "When we returned to Fort Victoria after three days, arriving at 3.30 a.m., we heard a very loud explosion and didn't even realise what it was; the locomotive had been blown up. Mark heard about it for the first time over the radio from the news service."

Because he was associated with the group he was suspected of complicity and also the entire group had vanished from the area. The Police came to search his home. He says they proceeded to dig over his yard and tear up his mattresses and carry out all of the unpleasant activities of a thorough search. He could tell them nothing since he knew nothing. He had been involved in 1964 in the transferring of some dynamite from Mashaba to Salisbury for a sabotage group but, as on this occasion, he had no knowledge of what it was for. After the locomotive explosion he was accused of being the ringleader, arrested, tried in Fort Victoria, and found not guilty. Instead of being sent to prison he was sent to restriction by someone he describes laughingly as "a very close friend of mine - a Mr Gardiner", the man who took him from Fort Victoria to Wha Wha Restriction Centre in the Midlands, where he was to spend 90 days. There he was to meet up with 17 of the senior group of ZANU leaders held with 200-300 ZAPU restrictees. The ZANU number soon grew to 57. "I spent my 90 days at the Wha Wha Camp reading a lot of political books and doing some academic study. We were not keen at this stage on study. Some of my friends - Frederick Nyandoro, Gideon Nyandoro, Emmanuel Moyo, Edward Mudzi and a number of others, were with me at that time." I was released after 90 days and returned to Fort Victoria. I had spent only the night there when my 'friend' Gardiner came to re-arrest me and served me with another restriction order of 90 days."

"By this time I had become very active in politics and trade unions and while in this second round of detention consolidated my relationships with my fellow activists. They included Nolan Makombi, now President of the Senate, Bassopo-Moyo, now Deputy Speaker, the late Leopold Takawira, C. Mandesvidsa and the missing Dr Edson Sithole. This was in 1964 when under the guidance of the legal mind of Edson Sithole we wrote a petition to Dupont as Minister of Law and Order claiming that our restriction accommodation was not adequate. A very interesting debate followed in Parliament. They laughed derisively at our request for guitars to play music to pass the time. The outcome of this was successful and we were moved to another camp at Wha Wha, which was a considerable improvement." He laughs and states "We were never given the guitars."

"It was Edson Sithole who introduced the school in the camp. He coached some of us in an understanding and being acquainted with the laws of Rhodesia. Eventually Christian

Care took a hand and brought improvements in education facilities. I was interested in bookkeeping and secretarial work and wrote one examination through the Royal School of Arts in London. I was once arrested for leaving the camp. I was not trying to escape but had gone to organise a political meeting. On that occasion I became the victim of a very sadistic prison superintendent in Gwelo Prison. There had been a hunger strike and most of our leaders were punished. This bully attacked Leopold Takawira because he had refused to strip. He was beaten and forced to do so." This event obviously causes great pain for those who remember Takawira as a courageous and respected leader, who at that time was not young and not in the best of health.\*

While in prison in 1964 the first group of 'terrorists' who had been trained outside the country were occupying a unit out of bounds in our area of the prison. One day when they were opening the various units in the prison to go and bath I realised they were there and that some were my friends. There was Watson Chiota (the youngest). I was shocked to my nerves. They eventually smuggled a note to me on toilet paper because I was known to them as one who had recruited them to go abroad for training and they wanted me to pass on the message about how they had been arrested and were now held in Gwelo Prison."

"When I returned from prison to restriction my friends were still in the original camp, but in 1965 they were removed to a certain camp where they were locked up day and night. Then from Wha Wha they were loaded on to transportation to be taken to an unknown destination, but we found ourselves put into a place called Sikombela, still in the Gwelo area. The entire leadership, all the big names, in ZANU were grouped there. Once again we were encouraged, this time by the late Takawira, to study, particularly academic subjects because he believed the young party members should learn to read and interpret and understand what was meant by the word oppression. In 1966 I was eventually released from Sikombela. Because I had been served with a one year order restricting me to a 15 mile radius of Bulawayo Post Office I decided instead to return to my parents in Essexvale." Mark Dube had not seen his family for many years and probably influenced by them he went out to seek work in Bulawayo when his term of restriction ended. He worked until 1970 with a businessman for whom he believes he did a good job and he married and started his family in 1969. He knew that the Police

\* See also entry by ZVOBGO - Who's Who 1977

took a constant interest in him believing he would have kept up his contacts in politics, and by 1972, when the Pearce Commission activity was in progress, he was once more pitched into political activism. He played a major role in Matabeleland in denouncing the Smith/Home proposal although, he states, he was not ever a follower of Muzorewa. What finally precipitated him out of the country and into the armed struggle was the newspaper publicity given to the adventures of Gerald Hawkesworth (the white man who had been abducted and then released by ZANLA guerillas). He remembered many of his friends had left the country and it was time, with the war reaching significant proportions in the Eastern Districts, for him to join them. "In December I made up my mind, and saying to myself 'to hell with Rhodesia' I resolved to leave, whatever the risk. From Bulawayo I walked to Plumtree, arriving on 25th December in the evening and crossing into Botswana. Here I began to encounter the difficulties faced by a refugee who has no knowledge of the local language or geography. I was in a state of exhaustion and decided to surrender myself to the Police in Botswana and to ask for political asylum on the grounds that I was opposed to the Rhodesian regime and wanted to join my comrades. Because I came from Matabeleland the Police wanted me to join with other refugees from ZAPU and it took me a long time to convince them that I had rebelled against Nkomo and could not change now. I then became very fearful and suspicious because they requested that I write my autobiography and sent me to prison for my own safe custody. I was persuaded by a young friend who assured me that the Rhodesian Security Forces might otherwise abduct me." Mark Dube had learned well while in prison with Enos Nkala never to cease recruiting for his political group and he proceeded to recruit some of his ZAPU cell mates - five in fact, who joined ZANU. "At this time we saw the representative for political refugees, the late J.P. Moyo, who came to interrogate me in prison. I told him of the five who had been forced to join the ZAPU camp. Early in 1973 Moyo left but soon returned and took us to be cleared with the Police and delivered us to the airport to catch a plane to Zambia. On arrival in Zambia we found no ZANU representative at the airport but ZAPU members were happy to see me and offered to take me to ZANU. I refused and asked to be fetched by a ZANU member, and later that day a ZANU man came to fetch me."

"For the first time I met fellow nationalists of the stature of Comrade Mayor Hurimbo, Henry Hamadziripi (later to become a dissident), and Washington Malianga. I was relieved now to be among my friends.\* After a week I was taken to a place in Lusaka to join my comrades in one of our camps. Here about 70 people were engaged in training in physical fitness by day and in political education by night. We were briefed on what was going on in the war. We became anxious to go to the front and wanted to waste no time in preparing ourselves to go out and fight the settler regime. At last the day came when we were called by a ZANU comrade who loaded 52 of us aboard a truck and we were on our way to Tanzania. Our driver on that long journey from Lusaka was Charles Dabulmanzi, while our escort was Fox Gava, a member of the ZANLA High Command and of the ZANU Central Committee.

Two days later we arrived at Mgagao Camp in Tanzania. Here we had a dreadful time - there was a long, boring wait, with extremely cold weather and too little food (we were given the minimum scale of rations for soldiers) and we had to lose a lot of weight. This went on for several months, from late July 1973 until January in 1974, when we completed our training. There had been trouble in Zambia (leading to the death of Herbert Chitepo in March 1975 Ed) and this would have contributed to the delay. I was further disappointed when Comrade Robson Manyika came to our camp to collect a group of trained guerillas and, on this occasion, I was left behind. In the same month General Tongogara arrived at the camp. I was called for an interview and then promoted to officer rank. I became a member of the General Staff, a company political commissar and military instructor.

1974 was a period of detente and a very difficult time for those of us in Tanzania. We were cut off from communication with our Lusaka comrades and could not send our people to the front. We had a number of recruits from Lusaka and at the beginning of that year our numbers were less than 40 but by the end of 1974 we were 1800. We used the time available to us to prepare our soldiers for what might come and to retrain ourselves. In the same year I was included in a group selected to be trained in military expertise by the Chinese. That gave us sufficient military training and political education (there were 45 of us) to go out and retrain our soldiers with all this new know-

\* See M. MALIANGA (and others) Who's Who 1977

ledge in tactics, politicisation and military strategy." 1974 was a very eventful year when in addition to the detente exercise which had followed the fall of Mozambique there were considerable strains within the nationalist leadership in ZANU itself. Ndabaningi Sithole, who had been released from several years in prison, was, in spite of his deposition during his imprisonment as leader of ZANU, visiting the guerilla camps in Tanzania. "He was deceived into believing he had a strong following in Tanzania because we had given him a very good welcome when he arrived but he did not realise that we wanted to explain to him what our analysis of the ANC exercise was. We did not believe in it. We believed only in the armed struggle. We had been thoroughly briefed by Tongorara on the position of the frontline presidents and members of the Liberation Committee. Seven points had emerged during that meeting and we had remained divided on only one of them and that was that we would pursue the armed struggle if negotiations failed. When the talks yielded no fruitful conclusion Ndabaningi Sithole totally rejected our ideas. He formed the ZLC (Zimbabwe Liberation Committee) in Lusaka with Chikerema and Nyandoro as his lieutenants and took some commanders from Mgagao to join the ZLC. These commanders were Saul Sadza (who has since died in the struggle, Dzinishe Machingura and Paka Chiborera and Peter Mlambo." (He pauses to pay tribute to the leadership of the late Herbert Chitepo whose death he says caused great grief to those of his comrades who were working in the liberation struggle). He explains also at this point that he has, after his journey from Botswana to Zambia, been given his Chimorenga (war) name: Joshua Mishairambwe. (This probably explains why he is not generally well known since his military activities demanded in those dangerous days he disguise his identity under a pseudonym. Ed). "We briefed Ndabaningi Sithole and told him that we would not change from the armed struggle. They (the ZANLA commanders who went to Lusaka) received their instructions from the General Staff in Ngagao to prosecute the armed struggle and try by all means to get in touch with us and report back what was happening in Lusaka. After about a month some of these commanders who had been under our instructions returned from the camp - including Sadza, Machingura and Chiborera. Only Peter Mlambo remained because he had joined the Sithole faction. Meanwhile, in the Tanzanian camp, I had remained with the others with Rex Nhongo, who had escaped arrest in Lusaka after Chitepo's death, and Robson Manyika\* who had been released

after his arrest in Lusaka and had briefed us on the situation there. Thereafter we dissociated ourselves from Ndabaningi Sithole because we felt that he was trying to hijack the armed struggle and we believed that we could not allow this. We were of the opinion that by this time Sithole was following the interests of his own personal career and that more important was the cause of the people. We assessed the report from the Lusaka group and unequivocally rejected Ndabaningi Sithole as our leader. We drafted a memorandum which all members of the General Staff in Mgagao supported, and sent it to Sithole, who was by then in Dar es Salaam; a copy was also sent to the OAU. This was late 1974 or early 1975. When Sithole received this letter he was very shocked. He replied very briefly, saying that he would come and explain. We did not intend to publicise that document. Rumours had been spread in Lusaka about problems in our camps in Tanzania, but Tanzanian troops sent to investigate had found them to be untrue. The, as the members of the General Staff in Tanzania, we sat down to draft a strategy of how to continue with the armed struggle. We passed a resolution that Rex Nhongo should be our commander and that Sadza, as our representative, should approach Colonel Mbita (the OAU Executive Secretary of the Liberation Committee) with a message that we wanted to contact the FRELIMO Government and find out if they would assist us by giving us safe passage to move to Zimbabwe and continue the armed struggle. Preliminary arrangements were made by Mbita for Rex Nhongo and Saul Sadza to visit Mozambique. When they returned they reported that they had met the Mozambique Government authority who had assured them that they were absolutely in favour of the armed struggle and that this was the only way to liberate Zimbabwe. They informed us that there were thousands of refugees in Mozambique in the care of FRELIMO. However, the Mozambique authority could not accept us solely as a ZANU fighting force. They recognised all of the patriotic forces of Zimbabwe and this meant that we should join forces with ZIPRA in the fighting from Mozambique to liberate Zimbabwe. Colonel Mbita was in support of this idea from the Mozambique Government and we, as the General Staff at Mgagao, accepted that so long as we had the means of fighting there was no reason to resist in joining with ZIPRA. A delegation was selected for the advance group which was to formulate the means of working jointly with ZAPU.

I was with the first group to go to Mozambique in

\* See MANYIKA Who's Who 1980

June 1975 with Rex Nhongo. On the ZAPU side were the late Nikita Mangena, Ambrose Mtiqhirir and Willie Munyangi. We left Tanzania for Mozambique as a team of five and had a very good welcome from FRELIMO. They took us to the military headquarters where we stayed waiting for another team to join us. Then we were joined in Mozambique by Machingura, James Nykadzimo, Ndadayi Feferi and another man who has since died. The first meeting in Mozambique was with Albert Chimbande, the Deputy Minister of Defence. They appreciated our cause and felt that we should with immediate effect formulate a committee which could prosecute the armed struggle. They were prepared to give us all of the facilities and assured us that as soon as we had formed this committee all of our forces would be transferred from Tanzania to Mozambique. ZIPRA forces would be transported from Lusaka and Tanzania also."

Josiah Mishairambwe, (as Mark Dube was now known) was one of the members of the Joint High Command who sat down to form a committee. It was agreed that it should be a committee of 18, nine from each of the ZANLA and ZIPRA forces (it was later known as the Third Force) under the leadership of Rex Nhongo, Nikita Mangena (as Deputy) and others. He remembers the names and duties of this Committee as follows:

#### ZANLA representatives

Rex Nhongo	Commander
Zinashe Machingura	Political Commissar
James Nykadzimo	Security
Ndadayi Feferi	Medicine
Paka Chiborera	Training

and others, including a man who was to take charge of Logistics and Supplies.

#### ZIPRA representatives

Nikita Mangena	Deputy Commander
Willie Munyangi	Security
Ambrose Mtiqhirir	Training
Mudzingwe	Medicine
J.B. Dube	Transport

These two forces representing ZANU and ZAPU were to be known as ZIPA forces.

"Then we moved to Tete in Mozambique. We stayed in town for a few days. Then we moved to Tembwe a lot of our forces who had come back from home plus some recruits recently come to join the armed struggle. We started on the mechanics of the operation in October. Our forces started to move in from Tanzania and ZAPU were to send 90 of their forces also from Tanzania. This was in December 1975, when the armed struggle was assured with the early opening up of points of entry into Rhodesia from Tete to Gaza.

I remained in Tembwe in a camp charged by ZIPA to train some ZANLA combatants, and doing some political organisation. Also in December 1975 I was transferred from Tete to Doronga, which is in the Sepungabera area. I was then the Camp Political Commissar with Mrs Rex Nhongo as my deputy. I stayed in Doronga Camp, which later was called Chibababa Camp. In 1976 I was sent to Tanzania to Machingweya with a force of a thousand recruits which was to be trained with ZAPU cadres there. I was then Camp Commander, where a thousand ZANU and a thousand ZAPU were to be based.

The ZAPU contingent never turned up.

In 1976, while in Machingweya, as a consequence of Geneva, I had serious problems from the Tanzanian people, who believed in the light of the Geneva Conference that training in Tanzania was no longer essential. I went to Tanzania and met the late Tongogara for the second time. He had been released from prison for the conference, and told me I should go and wait until I heard what came out of the conference at Geneva and should in the meanwhile politicise our cadres with all events taking place.

He was very pessimistic, believing that the conference would fail, so I went back to camp and briefed the members of the General Staff. We were waiting for the thousand ZIPRA men from Tanzania. The Tanzanians would not commence training until they arrived and this made things very difficult for us. In January I was called to Chimoio. When I arrived there I found problems with rival groups who wanted to hijack the party, led by Machingura. (This was the first dissident element, not to be confused with that later involving Hamadziripi, Rugare and others Ed). After this I went back to Machingweya, then in 1977 while there I was promoted to the High Command as



Training Officer of all the ZANLA Forces and as a deputy Chimedza (who later died in Mozambique in a car accident with Mudende - our representative in Tanzania). Then I automatically took his place as Chief Training Officer."

In 1978 he was promoted to the ZANU Central Committee while still a member of the High Command. He was working mostly in the forefront of the war operating in Tete and taking responsibility for the province, and later he was transferred to Gaza Province where in 1979 he was called to participate in the Lancaster House Team.

After a visit to London to look in on the Lancaster House Conference in October he returned to Mozambique to brief the commanders about the decisions and developments at the Conference and to reinforce the Army's strength at the front. In December he was called to Maputo by Tongogara and briefed on the Lancaster House final arrangements. He was told that his forces were to leave on 30th December.

"I arrived in Maputo on 24th December to meet Tongogara who insisted we go back to Chimoio together. I was extremely tired and decided to follow later. He left and on 25th December we received the news that he had been killed in a road accident. I would have been with him, but miraculously escaped injury or death. On 31st December I left Mozambique to travel to Zimbabwe where I was to join the Ceasefire Commission which had its headquarters at Teachers' College near the University in Salisbury. Here I was the Military Adviser during January 1980 and later in that month I moved from the Ceasefire Commission to join ZANU's political wing for the purpose of campaigning for the election."

Still called Joshua Mishairambwe, Mark Dube was nominated as a candidate for Mashonaland East in the 1980 General Election and won his seat. Thereafter he worked full time for the party. In January 1981 he was promoted to Deputy Minister of Natural Resources and Water Development, where he resumed his real name.

Mark Dube has travelled widely in most of the Socialist countries except Russia, and has visited many Western countries while engaged in his work as a training officer setting up a training organisation and shopping for arms. He has recently visited Romania, where he travelled with President Banana on a State visit. He also accompanied the Prime Minister on his State visit to Korea.

He participated in the making of two films: one at Nyadzonya and the other on the training activities in Mozambique made by the Yugoslavs. He appeared in the film, but he says is often mistaken for the late Josiah Tongogara, to whom he bears a physical resemblance.

His first family, who remained in Zimbabwe when he went out to join the struggle and were, like so many, parted from their menfolk as a consequence of the war. While in Mozambique he had married again a young guerilla fighter who now works in the Computer Bureau in Zimbabwe. They have one child who is two years old. His few hours of relaxation he loves to spend in cultural activities. He is interested in regenerating all the traditional cultural values of his society. He wants to see the youth take part in this.

Mark Dube says he is one of the few of the original Youth Wing who worked with Robert Mugabe in the early days of ZANU and still treasures a long friendship with Zimbabwe's first Prime Minister of an independent sovereign country.

In his new job in the Ministry he has a genuine interest in the preservation of natural resources in Zimbabwe and his vision of Zimbabwe is of a land of sunshine, one of the most beautiful in the world.



## RICHARD CHEMIST HOVE

1961 Secretary, Tenants' Association, Tshabala Township  
 1962 Secretary, Bombay Branch of ASA in India  
 1964 Chairman, " " " " " "  
 1965 President, ASA  
 1966 Accounting Secretary ZANU, Lusaka  
 1967 Member of Revolutionary Council, later DARE  
 1971 External Affairs Secretary ZANU  
 1978 Member of Central Committee and Deputy Secretary  
 for External Affairs  
 1980 MP for Midlands  
 Minister of Public Service, Zimbabwe Republic  
 1981 Minister of Home Affairs, Zimbabwe Republic

\* \* \* \* \*

Richard Hove was born in Belingwe in September 1935. His father was a peasant farmer and a blacksmith. His mother who was as he remembers a very loving person, brought up 5 boys and 3 girls in a polygamist family. They were very politically conscious and his father was often in confrontation with the Native Commissioners, whose insistence that the tribespeople sit on the floor when consulting authority deeply angered him. He began his schooling at Mwembe Primary School in Belingwe. "In my first years I was a very mediocre student, but from Standard 2 upwards I was always in the top half of the class." In 1949-52 he went to Mnene Mission School from Standard 4 to 6 and was again in the top half of the class. He kept up this spectacular progress at Dadaya Junior Secondary School, winning a scholarship after two years Junior Certificate studies. This took him to Tegwani School in Matabeleland in 1957. He recalls that he was at Dadaya in the year that Todd was Prime Minister and says that the pupils at the school could not fail to be conscious of the great events of the Federal experiment. He says he regarded the activities of Todd at that time as admirable. He passed out from Tegwani with his Matric and was anxious to go on to study at university. He believes that he was frustrated by "thoroughly bad men" among the inspectorate of the then African Education Department who said that there was no chance of university education and that all Africans 'want to go to university'. The country changed the examination system (the entry qualification for SA universities was raised) and Richard saw his battle for achievement as a vain one and left school without hope of further education. "I went and tried to teach but didn't take to it. Mnene Mission where I taught is a Lutheran

School run by the Swedes." A scholarship offered by the World Federation appeared to give him his opportunity but was conditional on his getting a recommendation from his own church. For this reason he did not pursue it.

After only a few months teaching he gave up and went to live in Bulawayo, where he worked for the Shell Company, being one of the first black Zimbabweans who was taken on as a clerk. He began his earning career on £25 a month at the age of 24 years. He encountered the usual 'teething problems' experienced by both blacks and whites in the middle of the Federal experiment when they were required to mix socially. Typical of this syndrome was that tea for the black clerks was provided in mugs which were identifiable for their use only. "When I was asked how I would like to be addressed I said that they could call me by my first name provided that I was able to call whites likewise. This was not agreed and so we all formally addressed each other as Mr etc."

During his schooldays Richard had followed with interest the unfolding political story in Africa through reading Kenyatta's "Facing Mount Kenya". In those days at Tegwani any political activity or consciousness was taboo and he had to hide his book in his mattress. During this period Richard kept a low profile because he had to be careful if he wanted to keep his job. "Was it 1960 or 61 when we opened the Tshabalala Township? I was the first Secretary of the township's Tenants' Association and became first Chairman of its Advisory Board. In 1962 he obtained a scholarship with the Government of India and on the 30th June he left the country to study at the University of Bombay.

"African students in India had formed an association called the African Students' Association (ASA), a very militant group through whom I became very patriotic. You become very much more so outside your country. One of the patrons was Nehru and another was Nkrumah of Ghana. Emperor Haile Selassie helped with funds." After a few months in Bombay he was elected Secretary of the Bombay Branch of the ASA. In 1964 he was Chairman and in the year of UDI in his home country (1965) he was the President of the organisation.

While studying for a B Com he travelled on behalf of the students to various conferences. "We became partic-

ularly active after UDI during my year as President - perhaps I would have done better in my degree if I weren't so preoccupied with this organisation," he says without great regret. Added to his interests with ASA was a combined association of Zambian and Zimbabwean students, very much a 'localised' thing in Bombay, known as ZAZISA. "I had planned to do a Master's degree but those of us who were politically minded were so appalled when UDI was declared that we decided to leave our books and contribute directly to the struggle. In 1966 I left India to go to Dar es Salaam."

Richard Hove was a schoolboy when the earliest rumblings of nationalist activity had begun in the fifties. When eventually ZANU, with its confrontation policy, was formed, he regarded it as a rallying call. He had given his support to ZANU and he was now to be involved in active politics nearer to his home ground when he was posted to Lusaka, where ZANU's temporary headquarters had been set up. His knowledge of accounting gave him his first position in 1966 as the Accounting Secretary for ZANU. In 1967 he became a member of the Revolutionary Council which he says was a steering body for the party. Almost the entire hierarchy (comprising many of today's Central Committee Ed) had been detained in Rhodesia and "non-members of this central group, like me, served on this council until 1969. We felt the Revolutionary Council was becoming unwieldy and came up with the new concept of DARE (the Supreme Council)."

He recalls that those were the very difficult years of the armed struggle, during which "we survived on faith and ideology." This infant organisation which was ultimately to lay the groundwork for the full-scale war of liberation, found the early attempts to assemble an army, and even to obtain arms, a challenge which required a great deal of groundwork to be done. "When hostilities opened in the North East area the activities of the first armed group in 1971 came out of our efforts." He speaks of the difficulties of rallying support in the early days before the real armed struggle commenced. He had gone to Europe in 1969 as the party's representative and from his London base had travelled in search of material and moral support. He was disappointed that the British Labour Government had been sympathetic towards his cause before UDI "but after that they did not lift a finger. They gave

us no support. I went to Transport House and told them we would have nothing to do with Labour and that they should not regard us as weak simply because we were not yet fighting. We opened relations with Romania and Yugoslavia in the UK, who were both very helpful."

When Richard Hove returned to Lusaka from his European journeys, he took charge of the party's External Affairs as Secretary (1971). This involved him in another round of travelling as the party's representative at conferences and meetings whose object it was to build bridges with other similar organisations, especially African organisations, throughout Europe.

In the same year Muzorewa led the African National Council and Richard Hove, like most of his colleagues in ZANU, did not regard him as a political leader and therefore had no qualms about his position as a uniting factor to co-ordinate the campaign to oppose the Smith-Home proposals. Sithole's leadership at this time was not in doubt. But there was a problem of leadership when FROLIZI was formed under James Chikerema in 1971. "A few ZANU people joined but we had the upper hand. It started a new trend but there was a meeting in Benghazi when ZAPU and ZANU declared their intention to work together in opposition to FROLIZI, but this did not go smoothly. ZAPU had problems at this time with an internal split. Chikerema was its acting leader (Nkomo was then in detention) and he came to us campaigning for unity with us in ZANU. "We said to him 'Put your own house in order first'. It was after that that Chikerema formed FROLIZI."

In 1973 Richard was still functioning as Secretary for External Affairs and took over responsibility for Broadcasting, leading a broadcast unit producing propaganda under the Department of Information and Publicity. This unit broadcast in Shona, English and Ndebele until 1975. It was late in 1975 (August) that the leadership of almost the whole spectrum of political organisation travelled to Lusaka to attend the famous 'umbrella' meeting which attempted unity of ZANU, ZAPU, FROLIZI and the ANC. Chitepo's death in March 1975 brought the arrest of many ZANU leaders, including Richard, and problems within ZANU. "Robert Mugabe (then the Secretary-General of ZANU) decided to get the party together in Mozambique."

ZANU had been forming close links with FRELIMO.\*

\* See DUBE this edition.

"FRELIMO" relieved Zambia of the problem of playing host to ZANU." The planned Geneva Conference led to the release of those ZANU officials who Zambia had detained after the Chitepo tragedy. In 1976 Richard went to Mozambique, returning once more in 1977 to Lusaka on party affairs before he was posted to Maputo into the Department of External Affairs for ZANU PF. In 1978 he was made a member of the Central Committee and Deputy Secretary for External Affairs, positions which he holds to this day. In his capacity as Secretary for External Affairs Richard Hove added to his already impressive list of countries visited "as a kind of superintendent of our offices abroad" to the United States, Stockholm, Bucharest, Belgrade, Nigeria, Botswana and others.

When the Conservative Government held the Commonwealth Conference in Lusaka in 1979 Richard Hove was present in Lusaka as a representative of ZANU PF. "Tradition did not allow observers or lobbying in corridors. We waited in our hotels. When the code (agreement to go ahead with the Lancaster House Conference Ed) was signed, we were very sceptical, but subsequent meetings with Presidents Nyerere and Khama assured us that we should try to co-operate."

Before Lancaster House got under way in September 1979 Richard Hove had left Maputo for Dar es Salaam for a PF Conference. He had also attended a 4-day State visit to Romania and had made yet another journey to Yugoslavia with Robert Mugabe. Mugabe returned to Maputo and Richard Hove went to Havana to attend the Non-Aligned States Conference. At this conference some consideration was given to Zimbabwe's strategy for the forthcoming conference at Lancaster House and Richard Hove remained in Havana after the conference had started. He then spent 10-12 days in London before returning to Maputo. "The top leadership was in London and some of us had to keep the party running in Maputo" he says. He remained in Maputo until the Lancaster House Agreement was concluded and finally, on 27th January 1980, he returned on the same day as the Party President, Robert Mugabe, to "a very hostile atmosphere" in his own country.

Because of this acute hostility which had been engendered in the previous period of the war against ZANU and its leader, Robert Mugabe, it was necessary for the party officials to be vigilant for 24 hours of the day merely to stay alive. (Richard calls it "very tight security" Ed).

He remembers that he knew how great was the support of the people for Mugabe, but that the sight of the teeming crowds at the first rally at Zimbabwe Grounds looked like the million which Dutch Radio reported. Not surprisingly the local reports put the numbers at only 200,000.

Richard Hove's busy portfolio of Public Service did not allow unlimited time for reflection, and his new posting since the January reshuffle as Minister of Home Affairs would circumscribe even further the time allowed for looking back. His feelings, he says, about the momentous days through which the political parties have passed are difficult to express. "Had it not been for the racist approach to politics, perhaps I would never have been a politician, because although politically conscious I had never envisaged myself as a political or public figure. I owe it to the history of this country, but also to my stay in India. It transformed me- I learned more outside the borders than I did at college. I had gone to India believing that education meant everything. There I saw MAs and PhDs employed as bus conductors and realised that education, after all, was not the key. Human beings are all the same and it seems that it is more important to give service to humanity than to get a good job. This belief sustained me throughout the struggle. We went without food; we looked ahead; we wondered if it would ever end. Once I was set upon the path (in the liberation struggle) I was filled with conviction that it was worthwhile. I didn't know if I would live to see the country independent but I saw my role as a matter of duty, of service. These commitments once given could not fail. The first ray of hope was seen in 1972 - touched off by the North-East border opening. This was the first time that we began to see large numbers of recruits joining in the struggle for Zimbabwe's liberation."

In January 1981 it was announced that Richard Hove was to take on the duties of Minister of Home Affairs, formerly carried out by Joshua Nkomo. This portfolio includes the critical area of responsibility for the Zimbabwe Republic Police. The new Minister was interviewed on a ZTV programme and gave a comprehensive account of his new role. He explained that the problems associated with the authority of the Police as instruments of law and order had to do with the colonial past. "They are in a difficult position" he said. "They have been used as an instrument of war recently, but they should be keepers of the law. I must beg for the indulgence of the

public to give us a little time for their re-training. The public must learn to trust the Police. Individual Police may be 'bad eggs' but people must come to trust the institution."

Asked about future recruitment in the Police he insisted that the Police needs people of "substance and integrity, people who do not have an inferiority complex". The interviewer wanted to know about the speed of 'Africanisation' within the Police Force and was told that this is an on-going exercise. "We cannot take a man from the street and make him a Superintendent. But already over 7 people from Sergeant-Major rank upward have been promoted to Patrol Officers. 200 of them are going for further training for upward movement. We are restricted to promoting those who already have experience in the Police Force." He also stated that the appointment of the Police Commissioner was the prerogative of the President and that he could not say when a black man would attain this rank, but did reveal that there would very soon be an African Deputy Commissioner appointed. On the question of recruitment into the Forces of Law and Order he explained the problem of integration of former guerillas, saying that about 400 auxiliaries were already in the field and 500 were still undergoing training. He saw it as desirable to recruit from assembly points in order to do away with assembly points - "We must rehabilitate those who fought the war." Although he does not deceive himself about the difficulties of this re-training and integration programme he is confident of its success.

Richard Hove is a man of a calm and composed exterior but his successful management in the first days of authority, as Minister of the Public Service, of the independence celebrations reveal his talent for getting on with people.

He is married - he married his wife Sheila Chigwedere a secretary/shorthand typist, in Lusaka in 1968. She studied in Britain for a time while Richard was in Lusaka. Their first child was born in Lusaka in 1969.

# JACK HUNDAH

- 1956 Member ANCongress
- 1960 Committee Member NDP
  - Joined ZAPU
  - Joined ZANU
- 1979 Treasurer ZANU Mashonaland East Area
  - Delegate to Lancaster House Conference
- 1980 ZANU(PF) MP Mashonaland East.

\* \* \* \* \*

Jack Hundah was born in 1923 at Mrewa, North of Salisbury, of peasant farmer stock. His Mother was a Methodist and a member of the devout Ruwadzana Womens' Group. The family was not politically-minded. There were 2 brothers and 3 sisters. His father died in 1937, leaving his mother to educate the family as best she could. Jack, who was 14 at the time, went on with his schooling at a primary school near his home and then to Mrewa Mission School. In 1942 he studied privately while working in Salisbury and through a correspondence College passed Std 6. In 1946 he started his own business in Mrewa. His political awakening began when he heard politicians addressing villagers, and their message revealed to him how unequal were the opportunities given to blacks in their own country. During the Federal days he was involved in the decision by the political leaders to send a telegram to the British Government protesting about Federation.

In 1950, Jack Hundah joined the SR Association which, he says, included many tribesmen from rural areas, traditional leaders, as well as townspeople. When the Youth League was formed in 1956, he joined it and when in the following year it amalgamated with the old ANCongress to form the ANC in September, he was one of its members. In 1957 he settled in Highfield and now, as a married man he began to take an interest in the problems affecting housing in the townships around Salisbury. He joined the Ratepayers Association and continued his interest in national politics, serving on a committee when the NDP was formed in 1960. In his job he worked first as a clerk with a wholesale company and then he joined the DMB as a Depot Manager. He had gained experience as a storekeeper when working at Mrewa's Sunray Stores before coming in to town.

Like so many who were involved in politics, he was dismissed from his work and then devoted himself, full-time to political organization of branches of the NDP. When the political parties were banned, he followed the

usual pattern, joining ZAPU and then, after the "split" he went with ZANU.

On the question of this division in African national ranks he says he is anxious to put the record straight. His view is that "We did not break away from ZAPU as is so commonly supposed" He goes on to explain that he thought Joshua Nkomo was identified with the United Federal Party because he stood for election in 1954, and he failed to dissociate himself publicly from the UFP when he was defeated (by Mike Hove Ed.) and accepted the leadership of the ANC.\*He had further doubts about the leadership of ZAPU when he saw that junior ranks (he includes Nyagumbo and Madzimbamuto in this category at this time Ed.) were being imprisoned while the top leadership (Nkomo) was out of the country.

When ZANU was banned, Jack was detained soon after and was not released until 1965. On reflecting over the leadership of ZANU he says he lost confidence in Sithole because, in forming the ZLC, he was going along with detente and was destroying the liberation struggle. "He was too compromising" he says.

He was equally unimpressed with the ANCouncil's leadership and was arrested in 1975 for protesting against it. He says he remembers that at that time Dr. Chavunduka was reported as saying 'We are not against the government; we are against the armed struggle'

Being in detention in Marandellas, and later in Wha Wha he was able to participate only through the underground network which kept loyal ZANU members in touch with each other. "Robert Mugabe left the country with the blessings of this underground movement" he says.

By the time he came out of restriction, all Jack's possessions were lost; they were burnt and even his home at Highfield had not been spared. He joined the Peoples Movement which was soon banned, he says, because Sithole saw it as a threat to his leadership of ZANU

He went underground during the worst of the war years, but he was called as a delegate to Lancaster House since he had held office as Treasurer in Mashonaland South.

He says "The first shot fired in ZANU(PF)'s election campaign was the launching of the liberation struggle in the sixties"

\*For Nkomo version of this dispute, see 1977 Who's Who.

## ABRAHAM KABASA

Abraham Kabasa was born in the Mtoko District in 1932. His father, a tailor, was headman of the district and worked hard with Chief Mtoko in its development. His mother he describes as "a simple, hard-working woman" who contributed much to his education and upbringing. Abraham was educated at schools in his home district, completing Standard 6 at Nyadiri Mission before going to Salisbury Hospital to train as a medical assistant, and later as a laboratory assistant. He worked for the Ministry of Health in Marandellas and then at Bindura, where he first became interested in politics after attending a rally at which the speakers were Robert Mugabe, Moton Malinga and Enos Nkala.

Transfers and promotions took him to hospitals in Selukwe, Binga and later Mpilo Hospital where he trained in dental techniques. On the death of his father in 1967 he asked for a transfer nearer to his home and was promoted to Principal Medical Assistant at Makosa Hospital in Mtoko, where he remained until he resigned to become a fulltime politician supporting ZANU PF.

Recalling his long service with the Ministry of Health Abraham says: "It was a very hard experience as I was working under two masters - the illegal government of the then Rhodesia and the struggle to liberate Zimbabwe from oppression and racism. The commitment to the racial regime was not easy but I had to do it for the love of the oppressed black people of Zimbabwe."

When the liberation struggle was intensified in 1974 he became more involved with the comrades and because of his position at Makosa Rural Hospital he had access to the medicines they wanted to help them in the bush. He was always in contact with them. "Sometimes I would walk miles and miles through the thick bush and mountains to help comrades with medicines, treatment and information" he says. The men also visited him openly at the hospital to get food and clothing. During this period he was subjected to constant interrogations and abuse from the Guard Force in Makosa Protected Village and was severely beaten up on one occasion.

Abraham says that his most successful contribution in politics was the help he gave with the organisation of the 'No' vote in the 1972 referendum. In 1980 he

campaigned for ZANU PF and was elected as MP for Mashonaland East.

Abraham Kabasa is married with eight children. He says his wife, Edeline, who also worked as a medical assistant from 1964, and still does so, was a great comfort to him in the years of the struggle. Their eldest son is in the ZANLA Forces, the second-born is at the local University, studying for a Bachelor of Accounts degree, and the others are still at school.

Throughout his career, Abraham took an active interest in football and boxing clubs and in the social activities of the Public Services Association.

#### KUMBIRAI MANYIKA KANGAI

Minister of Labour and Social Services  
Member of the House of Assembly for Manicaland (ZANU) (PF).

Secretary for Transport and Social Welfare, ZANU (PF)  
Member of the ZANU (PF) National Executive and Central Committee.

Comrade Kangai has been actively involved in the liberation struggle for much of his life, and is one of the intellectuals who left their careers to become active in the armed struggle.

He was born on February 17, 1938, and was educated at Makumbe Mission, Buhera, and then at Zimuto Secondary School. He then proceeded to Umtali Teacher Training College in the early 'sixties, and taught at Zimuto after completing his course. He was later transferred to Muchinjike and Repange schools in Mrewa district.

When ZANU was formed in 1963 he became one of its leading activists, consequently being arrested in 1964. He lost his teaching post, but was fortunate enough to obtain a scholarship to the USA in 1965.

He studied at the University of California, where he read Public Health and Clinical Laboratory Pathology until 1972.

In America he was active in mobilising public opinion and material support for ZANU. He was later the Chief Representative of the party in North America.

In 1973 he left for Zambia and was elected member of "Dare reChimurenga" (the Revolutionary Council) of ZANU as Secretary for Labour and Social Welfare.

Comrade Kangai was made a member of the Central Committee in 1977 at Chimoi, with responsibility for Transport and Social Welfare. He has been very active in organising international assistance for the party, especially for the welfare of the thousands of Zimbabwean refugees in Mozambique. He has been a key delegate at all the conferences that were convened in efforts to find a solution to the Zimbabwean problem. Comrade Kangai is married with six children.

## JOSEPH NGANDI KAPARADZA

1972-79 Politically active for ZANU PF underground  
Mount Darwin and Chikota TTL  
1980 ZANU PF MP for Mashonaland Central

\* \* \* \* \*

Joseph Kaparadza was born on 6th June 1959 in the Kandeya Tribal Trust Land in Mashonaland. His father, who died in August 1978, was a peasant farmer and his mother still survives working as a peasant farmer and assisting the family. He attended the Chironga Primary School from 1957 to 1960 and received his upper primary education at Mavhuradonha Mission from 1961-63. Still at this school in 1965 he went through junior secondary education and then wrote his 'O' levels (Cambridge School Certificate) in 1967 at Nyamuzuwe Secondary School in the Mtoko District. He taught at various primary schools in Darwin between 1968-70 as an untrained teacher who was interested in sports, soccer, music and a variety of clubs and games. He trained as a council secretary at Domboshawa from May 1971 to March 1972 and was employed as a council secretary at Makusengwa and Dotito Councils in Darwin District from 1972 to 1977, and at Chiota Council in Marandellas from 1977-79. He completed a national diploma in Local Government Administration in Domboshawa in affiliation with the Zimbabwe Institute of Management in 1979.

His political career was begun when he had a clear-sighted view of the new political and ideological education which was being brought into the country at the early stages of the war. He was in touch with several commanders and officers of the liberation forces who fought in the Nyondwe - Chaminuka - Nehanda detachment in Darwin. While carrying out his Local Government duties he was at the same time working underground to recruit people willing to join in the liberation struggle and acted to disseminate information gained through the intelligence network throughout the area. He took great risks in transporting and carrying material for the liberation movement and was the source of drug supply in the North-East. He was arrested several times and lost his job when the District Commissioner at Mt Darwin declared him an undesirable council officer as a result of reports he had received. In spite of the regime's suspicions, he continued in his dangerous work, convinced "that my duty was to liberate the country from within and culturally work out the internal strategy. The North-East operation zone was

exclusively for the liberation struggle, and the gun rather than the party was in command until towards the end of the war and the ceasefire period."

Joseph's appearances in martial and judicial courts resulted in acquittals when no evidence could be found to convict him, thus he escaped the execution often carried out under martial law. In recalling his early motivation for identifying himself with the armed struggle under ZANU PF, he says that his ambition in working for Local Government had been to serve the masses, but he found all roads blocked for training and the local chiefs would admit only their yes-men for advancement.

When he was as young as 14 in 1963 he was aware that recruitment for the struggle was under way in his area. Kefas Kasiki (now using his Chimorenga name Chinoda Kufa) was leading subversion in the area. By 1965 the mediums were preparing for the whole struggle and the elders were consulted about the launching of the struggle. After he returned from Domboshawa in 1972, Joseph met members of FRELIMO who were camped across the border only 15 miles from Kusengwa Council Management offices. Co-ordination of recruitment between FRELIMO and the local people now began.

He says that the first shot of the war commencing in 1972 in the Mt Darwin area was fired on the 29th December in the Chiswiti Tribal Trust Land. In 1973 when he had been transferred to the Dotito Council in the Kandeya and Chinditi TTL, he was able to liaise with freedom fighters, including Comrade Majarawanda, Chemist Ncube, Peter Mabunhu Gava, Gilson Murapi and several others. The mediums assisted in planning movements of fighters and elders and women were also used as messengers in order to throw off suspicion. "I used a code name 'Seki' (short for secretary) at this time and was in touch with mediums Dzivaguru, Mutapi, Mukweva and others" says Joseph.

"In 1973 the regime staged an offensive and we saw South African soldiers in the country as South African Police travelling in thousands of trucks. By the end of that year the whole Centenary farming area was in the hands of whites but the regime found it difficult to control. A lot of fighters were around and moving strategically into the area. In 1974 a training scheme was introduced by the regime for district messengers to become assistants to

combat the struggle. At that time Mr Lantham was District Commissioner. The then Minister of Transport, Hawkins, travelling in the area, narrowly missed being killed by a landmine: it hit the vehicle travelling behind him. The atmosphere was very tense. In this same year the people in the Madziwa and the Chiweshe areas were now moved into Protected Villages, but by 1976 they were forced into the PVs at gunpoint. I was still Secretary on the Council and disseminating information at this time. I moved around a great deal by night." He went undetected and so well did he cover his activities that he was even invited by the DC's office to become a Government informer. When he refused, and asked if the Council could be told that 'such people were on such duties' he realised that the Council would not allow such information to be publicised. "They proceeded to spy on Joseph Kaparadza on several occasions. He was arrested by Special Branch in October 1976 on suspicion of being a prominent underground political activist responsible for a good number of subversive acts in the area. But it became necessary for him to get away from the area in order to escape detection. He liaised with some senior comrades who agreed that he should move to a city for some time and then try to turn to another area later. In accordance with this plan he was later to join the Chiota Council in the Chiota TTL. Here he found that the masses were not politicised at all and he made up for the deficiency preparing them for the arrival of the comrades by the end of the same year. By 1979 he had set up an information network and aroused the suspicions of the District Commissioner. Once again he was dismissed as Council Secretary. He returned to Salisbury almost in time for Lancaster House, aware that agreement was coming. At first he was not too hopeful, but since it was the aim of the freedom fighters to arrive at a situation of controlling their own country they could not fail to be pleased, knowing that their leaders would not sell them out to the British. His last days of hardship continued through the election period when he stood for the party in the election campaign for the Mashonaland Central seat. He speaks of extreme harassment from the regime which, he says, wanted to do away with ZANU PF candidates. He was ambushed travelling from Mushinga but was unharmed.

Finally, Joseph Kapardaza has become a Member of Parliament and has dedicated himself to service of his party and the Government. He states that he will work

towards the reconciliation, rehabilitation and resettlement policies of the new Government and will try to bring in and maintain unity of purpose to Zimbabwe.

Joseph married Ronica Katsande in December 1970 at the Chizanga Kraal, Madziwa TTL in Shamva District. They have four children: Rutendo, born in 1971; Tambudzai Mabunhu (to remind him of his problems with white colonialism and his arrest) born in 1974; Chenjerai Mabunhu (to remind his family of his being tracked by the regime) born in 1977; and Julius, born on 2nd December 1980 when President Julius Neyerere arrived in Zimbabwe.



## MOVEN ENOCK MAHACHI

- 1969 Vice-Chairman Cold Comfort Farm Society
- 1970 Managing Director Nyafaro Development Company
- Organiser underground recruiting network Manicaland
- 1980 ZANU PF MP for Manicaland
- Deputy Minister of Lands, Resettlement and Rural Development

\* \* \* \* \*

Moven Mahachi was born on 13th June 1948 in Makoni in the Chiduku area (formerly Tribal Trust Land) Manicaland. His parents were peasant farmers and he was one of a family of eight. His primary education he received at St Vincent School in his home area and he went as a boarder to St Anne's, Goto, for his secondary education. He completed his secondary school education in 1969, but he managed during a spell in prison to study for a B Comm degree with UNISA.

Moven's early political consciousness was derived from school experiences where he soon showed qualities of leadership. At St Vincent's he was lower monitor in Standard 1 and was a prefect by the time he was 13 in Standard 3. This performance in leadership was maintained throughout his school career and was carried through in the sports arena. He was captain of St Anne's Football Club and chairman of the Debating Society (SASA).

A great influence in his life was Guy Clutton Brock, who was the friend of the head of school and who came and talked of community development to the scholars. The message which Moven remembers he received from this well-known personality, as well as from Didymus Mutasa,\* was "Come and join us in school holidays". The influence of Clutton Brock, a prominent Anglican, brought Moven into the Anglican Church.

Moven his best known for his association with Cold Comfort Farm where he accepted the invitation and went straight from school to join Didymus Mutasa in this early experiment of communal farming in 1969. At Cold Comfort Farm he was put in charge of cropping. He had been guided in technical schools by Michael, his elder brother, and Didymus Mutasa. He found himself quickly able to master scientific knowledge and achieved a high degree of

\* See MUTASA this edition

success in cropping. In 1969 he became the Vice-Chairman of Cold Comfort Farm, and when Didymus Mutasa was detained he took over as Chairman.

One of the youngest members of the Cabinet, Moven Mahachi is a man of immense vitality and in spite of the lost years of imprisonment and the war gives an impression of beaming optimism in his approach to the future of Zimbabwe, especially in his Ministry of Lands, Resettlement and Rural Development.

In speaking of the Cold Comfort Farm experiment he says: "In starting Cold Comfort Farm our main idea was to subvert the Land Tenure Act and acquire as much land as possible in commercial areas, i.e. in European areas. It was successful because the regime (the white supremacist government of the RF) was saying that Africans were incapable of running anything. They were making the excuse in order to clamp down on us because of our success. Apart from our underground activities we challenged the belief that Africans were incompetent when no white boss was present. At the Farm ZAPU and ZANU families were being assisted and part of our programme was to give the young people some education on political lines. The news that this was going on had obviously got around because a young woman from Gillingham African Township who came to the farm to buy vegetables told us that whereas she had thought our farm was to further young people's development, she now knew that this was so." In 1970 Moven was appointed to the Nyafaro Development Company as Managing Director. His position as Vice-Chairman of the Cold Comfort Farm Society continued however at the same time until 1971. "Our special task was to assist the Tangwena\* to communicate with all international friends and to act as a transit centre for all of the victims of the regime and finally to supplement the tribespeople's own organisation to fight their eviction from their lands." Moven believes that the Tangwena people almost succeeded in their battle, but by 1975 it became clear that the Government was going to come down very hard on all political activity. The war situation in the North-East had escalated and people were crossing from Rhodesia to join the freedom fighters in Mozambique. Moven was arrested for helping in the recruitment of these people. "We had organised ourselves into 27 powerful connections making up a country-wide underground network to assist those who

\* See TAWANGWENA this edition

wanted military training. Together with Maurice Nyagumbo I met with a FRELIMO Commander from the Manica provincial region to help our 'boys' have a safe passage across the country. Early in 1974 the ZAPU camp believed that their political negotiations with Smith were going to win. The slackened in their recruiting activities and ceased in the matter of building an army in this region. The UANC - a popular party with a surface organisation - was also interested in negotiations, but we in ZANU knew it was a cheat. We assisted Robert Mugabe to cross into Mozambique because following the arrest of Sithole in March 1977 we could see that the next to be arrested would be ZANU's Secretary-General (now President of ZANU and our Prime Minister). The only way out of the country was through Nyafaro. (The Nyafaro settlement is well placed near the Mozambique border in difficult terrain in the mountains near where the famous Troutbeck is situated. Ed). "Sister Mary Aquina (the Catholic nun who was later deported for her sympathies with the activities of the freedom fighter and not to be confused with Sister Janice Ed) arranged my meeting in Salisbury with Robert Mugabe and Edgar Tekere to plan the escape. The Police never knew that they went to Nyafaro because they followed me all the way to Inyang but Mugabe and Tekere had already gone ahead. I drove to Nyafaro in the middle of the night. INODEP had a conference at Silveira House, near Salisbury, which I had to attend. I had already driven the other two out." This story throws a great deal of light upon the elaborate decoy arrangements which were often made by party members in smuggling their officials from one place to another under the noses of the watching Special Branch. He lists many names of the 27 people which his organisation helped to move at that time, including: Maurice Nyagumbo, Philli Foya, Percy Mukudu, John Mutasa, Julian Chimedza (later Sithole MP), and many others. This represented the leadership from many areas - Gutu, Salisbury and Umtali.

Moven has a deep understanding of the agony of those who were caught in this elaborate underground network and often forced to break down and inform upon their friends. "Some people who had been arrested earlier were weak and gave in when Police trackers extracted information. Zyambi, who was forced to witness against Nyagumbo, was with us. Those who remained adamant were charged. We do not altogether blame those who could only survive by

giving in. Six of us were charged, including some of those just mentioned. I was not going to give in because this was not the passport to freedom. I was prepared to die myself but not to cause others to die. I was tried in High Court by Judge Beck and defended by Nick McNally.\* Gebbie was the Senior Counsel. We were advised to plead guilty by him; an agreed statement would show that if we pleaded not guilty we might be pressed with a death sentence. The Judge agreed that the circumstances had forced us to help to recruit young people to fight in the liberation struggle."

Moven received a 15-year sentence in 1975, of which eight years were to be suspended. He served only a few years because the struggle had come to its conclusion with the Lancaster House Agreement in 1979. While in prison he took advantage of organisations such as Christian Care and of friends like the Clutton Brocks and journalist Tony Rider, who helped to keep him occupied with studying and with a plentiful supply of newspapers. Tony Rider at that time was writing prolifically for his South African Morning Newspapers about the conduct of various political crises in the country. "The prison warders never bothered to censor these newspapers because they were from South Africa" Moven explains, "and so we were kept informed of movements in Mozambique, in Zambia, as well as our own country. Moven acknowledges generously the effort made by a few whites to oppose the Rhodesia Front during this period before the liberation struggle was won. "The newspapers (those smuggled items mentioned earlier) revealed to us letters and articles written by Pat Bashford and Diana Mitchell, Allan Savory and Nick McNally. Don't underestimate how much we appreciated these. Allan Savory's stand when he said 'Smith must talk to the terrorists' was very helpful, and when Nick McNally and others like him came to court and defended us we had our confidence restored."

There was a moment when for those in prison the inter-party rivalries took on a very dangerous aspect - "When we were in prison we were threatened by UANC that we would die in prison" he says. Meanwhile, hanging was going on. This upset us, but it convinced us and strengthened us in our resolve because those who met us secretly in prison (we assume he means some of the doomed men Ed) used to

\* See NYAGUMBO Who's Who 1977 and 1980

\* See also Nelson MAWEMA Page: Author's note on McNALLY

urge us never to give up. We could say 'Who am I to fear when a fellow comrade is going to die in 30 minutes from now'. Pambari ne Chimoxenga to the end." (Forward with the war to the end. Ed).

My late father visited us while in prison. He asked me 'Did you do wrong? Who did you expect to do what you did? You must expect the pain on the way'. Underground channels kept us informed. In prison you reflect and sort out your mind. There is no more wishful thinking; you must accept the facts as they are. You analyse the paper as if it were great literature. We overcame the problem by accepting that wishful thinking is wrong thinking."

"In remand prison I was in touch with the Lord. I was waiting for sentence and a voice asked 'Why are you sad, have you done wrong?'. I shivered and sweated the rest of the night but after this revelation I had courage and was calm. My trial meant nothing and I received my five years without pain. John Deary\* used to visit me and asked why I was so cheerful. I told him that prison was far more gloomy if you do nothing but moan."

This cheerful spirit obviously disarmed his jailers. Moven was given much responsibility in prison in the laundry, in the library taking stock and working in the workshop as a clothing designer. He recalls that while working in the Salisbury Workshop he was asked to draw paper patterns for designing of uniforms. The prison staff were arrogant in their attitude to his work when he pointed out an error of judgement on one occasion. They refused to take his advice and as a result "ruined 50 uniforms". He had to put up with provocative statements from prison officers: "If you respond you become their victims" he says. "Even black prison officers can be rough. They don't realise that the prisoner is already undergoing pain. These people are often already failures in society, and abuse the power they have. Their attitude is one of 'do as you are told whether it is reasonable or not'."

Moven's position in the workshop abruptly ended when the prison was visited one day by the Red Cross Blood Transfusion Service. "They pay in cigarettes. A prison officer told me I was fit and said I should give blood to dying soldiers. I said I would give blood freely to a free society and argued that I was not put in prison

to give my blood. So I was chased from the workshop and had to stay in the yard. Then I was given laundry and library duties."

Prison experiences had given Moven Mahachi some firm views on the Prison Service. He believes that poor prison conditions can be counter-productive: "You become hardened criminals. A man of common crime learns how he should have committed his crime much better when in prison under the bad influence of hardened inmates."

Moven was released from prison in September 1979 to attend the Lancaster House Conference.

"The day we got the news I wouldn't believe it until Nyagumbo assured us that it was true, and then he came and assisted me with packing my little katunda (possessions)."

Moven Mahachi has two other interests besides politics and agriculture: he is a chess player and continues his interest in football. He says he was a leading player of both in prison.

He is married and has three children.

## SIMBARASHE HERBERT STANLEY MAKONI

1980 ZANU PF MP Manicaland  
Deputy Minister of Agriculture  
1981 Minister of Industry and Energy Development

\* \* \* \* \*

At 30 Simbarashe Makoni is the youngest man in the Government; he was also one of the youngest men to represent the party abroad.

Simbarashe was born on March 22nd 1950 at Rusape. He received his primary education at Gandanzara School and proceeded to complete his secondary education at Hartzell High School, Old Umtali, and St Augustine's, Penhalonga. In March 1971 he was enrolled at the University of Rhodesia to read Chemistry and Zoology.

In July 1973 however, he was expelled from the University for leading a political demonstration against the authorities. That year he was admitted to the University of Leeds, England, and he graduated in Chemistry and Zoology in 1975. He obtained his doctoral degree in Pharmaceutical Chemistry from the Polytechnic of Leicester in 1978.

During his studies in Britain, Simbarashe was active in Zimbabwe student politics. He also became successively a member of the Leeds branch and UK District Executive Committees of ZANU. In 1977 he was appointed the party's Chief Representative in Western Europe, a post he held until 1980.

Simbarashe Makoni is married with two children - Takura (5) and Tonderai (1).

## SIDNEY DONALD MALUNGA

1963 Member Nkita Branch PCC  
1971 Deputy Secretary for Commerce and Industry ANC  
1978 Member PF Central Committee  
1979 Attended Lancaster House Conference  
1980 PF MP Matabeleland North

\* \* \* \* \*

Sidney Malunga was born on 19th February 1940 in the Pilabusi District in Matabeleland. The son of a peasant farmer who also was a miner, he was sent to school at Fred Mine and Empandeni Primaries. He then completed his primary teachers higher certificate at Empandeni Secondary School in 1959. Between 1966-7 he passed his 'A' levels at the Bulawayo Technical College and from 1969-71 he took up an award to study for his CIS and Intermediate Administrator's Certificate through a Bulawayo commercial undertaking. He added to his educational qualifications while in prison, having registered with UNISA for a BA in Communications and passing examinations in Communications Science, Anthropology, English and Zulu.

He says he became politically conscious when a student at Empandeni Secondary School in 1957, after the formation of the African National Congress. While a teacher he was a strong supporter of the political cause. "When I settled in Bulawayo in 1963 I became an active politician being elected Secretary of the Nkita Branch of the PCC and rising to other higher organs of the party. When the ANC was formed in 1971, I became Deputy Secretary for Commerce and Industry up to 1973, and in 1978, after the release of the ANCZ (Nkomo's party) members of the national executive, I became a member of the PF Central Committee."

Sidney Malunga has given service in civic matters, having served as Chairman of the Mpopoma Lease Holders Association between 1963 and '72. He was Vice-Chairman and Chairman of the Bulawayo United Residents Association (BURA) respectively from 1964 until the present. BURA, he says, is the parent body to which all the Bulawayo townships are affiliated.

He has also taken on a trade union role when as a teacher he was Chairman of the Lupani Branch of the Teachers' Association from 1960-62. (The association is known as the RATA). He was also a founder member of the

Federation of Unionists (NAFU), a national centre representing several sister trade union movements. This was from 1968-73, when he was detained.

He was first detained for a short while after UDI in 1965 and his second spell of detention at Wha Wha until 1975 ended with a transfer to Que Que Prison, where he remained until 1976. He returned to Wha Wha in mid-1976 and towards the end of that year Connemara Detention Centre was opened. Sidney was sent there with 120 others. From 1977-8 he was again in Que Que Prison and was released on 28th April 1978. He was re-detained after the Viscount disaster, having had only a few months of freedom.\* From the end of 1978-July 1979 he was once more in Wha Wha and then he flew to London to attend the Lancaster House Conference.

Sidney Malunga was nominated as a PF Candidate for the Matabeleland North Constituency and won the seat in the 1980 elections. He says he became the first MP to be detained without trial in independent Zimbabwe "for no reason at all."

He has travelled to Algeria, having attended the Revolutionary Anniversary in 1979.

Of his hopes for the future he says it is imperative for all peace-loving Zimbabweans, especially the leadership to avoid partisan political hysteria. Rather we should consolidate the blueprint for co-operation achieved on all fronts during the years of the struggle.

Sidney is married and he and his wife Audrey have eight children ranging from 6 months to 18 years old.

---

\* This tragic event on 3rd September 1978 when more than 50 whites lost their lives in an air crash near Kariba was the cause of great bitterness following a televised interview in which Nkomo's voice was heard admitting responsibility for the deed. Many of his top lieutenants who were at large in the country at the time were immediately arrested or had to leave the country in haste.

#### Dr WITNESS MANGWENDE

Minister of Foreign Affairs.  
Member of the House of Assembly for  
Mashonaland East (ZANU) (PF).

One of the youngest members of the Government, Witness Mangwende has been active in the liberation struggle from his student days. His activism in the party led to his expulsion from the University of Rhodesia, where he was the President of the Students' Union.

Witness Mangwende was born in Charter on October 15, 1946. Brought up in Buhera, he was educated at Zimuto Mission, Goromonzi Government School, and the School of Social Work. Thereafter he went to the University of Rhodesia, where he was active in both student and national politics.

After being expelled from the University, he went to Southampton University, England, where he obtained a Bachelor of Arts degree in International Relations. Witness Mangwende then proceeded to the London School of Economics and obtained a Doctorate in International Relations. While in Britain, Witness Mangwende was President of the Zimbabwe Students' Union, the ZANU wing of the students' movement.

In 1979, he was appointed Chief Representative of the party in Mozambique. Witness Mangwende has represented the party at various international conferences.

He is married.

## NELSON TAKAWIRA MAWEMA

1960 Secretary Senka Branch NDP Gwelo  
 1965 Youth Secretary Highfield Branch NDP  
 1968 Member of Central Party  
 1972 Member of Executive of NDP  
 1977 Organising Secretary ZANU People's Movement  
 1979 ZANU Candidate for Victoria Province  
 1980 Deputy Minister of Roads and Road Traffic,  
 Posts and Telecommunications

\* \* \* \* \*

Nelson Mawema was born on May 15th 1937 at Gutu near Fort Victoria. His father was a dipping tank supervisor and his mother "a proper housewife". They were a religious family, brought up in the former Dutch Reformed (now African Reform) Church which had long established roots in the area. The eight children, six boys and two girls, were strictly disciplined and given the chance of an education.

Nelson first attended the Chitsa Primary School at Gutu and then went to Lozekeyi in Bulawayo. Tegwani Secondary School took him forward another year and then he went out to work for a spell of one year. He returned to school at Fletcher High School, in Gwelo in the Midlands. His elder brother, Michael\*, who was now working and attempting to find funds for all of his younger brothers and sisters, "couldn't cope at all" with the cost of the university education which young Nelson hoped for. He continued studying through a South African Commercial Correspondence College.

By 1960 he was already involved in politics. He joined the NDP and became Branch Secretary of the Senka Branch in Gwelo. He was detained in Gwelo Prison for a week for his political activism. Political unrest brought a closure of Fletcher School that year, and this started a chain of detentions. In December he started work with an Educational Supply Company as a book-keeper. Between 1963 and 1965 he was detained at Wha Wha. This was during the same period that his present political colleague and now Zimbabwe's Prime Minister, Robert Mugabe, was there. After his release he became a Branch Youth Secretary at Highfield and found a job at

\* See Michael MAWEMA Who's Who 1977

Salisbury's Book Centre as a sales representative. He was one of the first black Zimbabweans to hold such a position.

During the time he was working he kept in touch with his ZANU party leader Ndabaningi Sithole, who was then in detention. "We laid all the strategies. Because of my position in the company I travelled all the time, using it well for selling books and politics at the same time. I kept the people in touch and formed part of an information network. I would be briefed from the prison and take the message to the people. At that stage mobilisation of the people towards our policy of confrontation included directing them towards hitting communication targets such as power lines, railway engines and so on."

Nelson speaks of the special problems encountered by ZANU at this time in having to work underground, not only to evade the Police, but also because after the split with Nkomo and the formation of the rival ZANU, Nkomo's ZAPU had overpowered much of the ZANU following.

His decision in 1965/66 to join and lead in football organisations was, he says, "directed from prison."

In August 1968 the multiracial Centre Party, led by Pat Bashford, was formed. Nelson joined it he says "because we wanted to know what was happening - I was asked by the party to join. I was to be the first CP candidate for Harare Constituency but, because I did not totally agree with the policies of the party at that time, I turned down the invitation. Then a witch-hunt started from the Police." His disenchantment with the Centre Party began when he heard one of the party's white leaders, Nick McNally, describe the Nationalists as "Rufaro Politicians".\*

From 1967 Nelson concentrated hardest on national football and was soon elected President of the Federation of Amateur Footballers. When the football associations merged to form the RNFL Nelson Mawema was Vice-President to John Madzima and the National Football Association of Rhodesia. After a quarrel with Madzima over what he regarded as mismanagement of the organisation he withdrew the amateur wing from the association.

\* See author's note at the end of this biography.

In 1972, when the ANC was formed, "I was involved in ZANU's part. Cephas Msipa of ZAPU\* and I were sent to Malawi to meet Dr Banda to sell him the idea that we must all accept the ANC as representative of Zimbabwe's united effort to reject the Goodman Proposals. I was elected to the executive of the ANC. When it split, after the Falls Conference, I returned to ZANU. Those of us who did so, remaining under the umbrella of the ANC, hoped to turn the ANC into ZANU. By this time the Bishop had begun to show his weakness at leadership in politics. I worked with him until Geneva. At the last executive meeting before the Geneva Conference it was agreed that Muzorewa should go to Zambia to meet Mugabe, with some members of ZANU, myself, Moton Malianga and the late Simbi Murambiwa, in order to resolve the position at Geneva. People at home wanted an alliance - the ANC home front and the ZANU external military. There was no meeting because Muzorewa had already started clandestine talks with Smith, as was later evidenced at the talks at Geneva in late 1976. We ended the association with the ANC at Geneva. We of ZANU decided that some organisation representing ZANU itself should be formed at home - hence the formation of ZANU's People's Movement in January 1977, with Comrade Marere as the Chairman, Comrade Banana as Publicity Secretary and myself as Organising Secretary. The Government soon discovered we were ZANU itself and wasted no time detaining us in March 1977."

Fortunately for Nelson's family, his wife, Gamuchirayi was working at Harare Hospital and could continue to support them. Nelson says they knew well what the risks were; they had been warned by Mugabe at Geneva. It is not surprising that he states emphatically that he personally has no regrets whatsoever about his decision to accept that risk.

Prison was hardly a pleasant experience. He and Marere and J.P. Bassopo-Moyo were kept blindfolded in the cells for thirty days, and then separated. He went to Salisbury Prison where he stayed amongst UANC members and ZAPU people until 1978 when he was moved to Wha Wha Detention Camp. Nelson regarded this separation as part of the punishment. Being thrown into the uncongenial company of political rivals made life lonely and miserable. When he was asked to sign a pledge in support of Smith and Muzorewa in 1978 in order to secure his release, he refused

\* See entry for CEPHAS MSIPA in Who's Who 1977 and 1980.

At that time there were fifteen in the camp, and fourteen were released. His colleagues, Comrade Banana and Comrade Nkala, likewise, remained defiantly in other prisons. They continued to keep in touch, and with the movement in Maputo through visitors who came in the guise of relatives.

"When Lancaster House got under way, the ZANU Central Committee sent the message that some of us should secure our release in order to attend that conference. But the Rhodesian Government officials turned down that request and we stayed in detention until December 1979 and were not released until after the Conference was over. We came out in January just in time to campaign for elections. I was nominated a candidate for Victoria Province." The Party won all 11 seats in the Province. It had managed to keep a powerful communications network going throughout the dangerous years of the war, and this became the spearhead of a successful electoral strategy.

A year after the elections Nelson Mawema was pleasantly surprised to be rewarded for some hard work done on committees (Local Government and Housing, Labour and Social Services and the Public Accounts Committee) with the portfolio of Deputy Minister of Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications. He finds this service ministry a great challenge because it brings him directly in contact with the people. "I feel it my duty to try to bring results on a daily basis to the people. This is a full-time job; it keeps me busy almost 24 hours a day. Our Ministry is the key to opening up the TTLs with good roads, telephones and so on. With sufficient money being spent on these, we should be able to achieve the desired objectives of the people."

Nelson regards his experiences in prison as having taught him hard work and discipline. He is grateful to Christian Care, which made it possible for him to study and helped so much to maintain the families of those who were in prison. He almost achieved his CIS and BA Admin in detention, and intends to complete this unfinished business of the past. Like most people in today's Zimbabwe, independent and still on the road to recovery from the war, he has great faith in the leadership of Robert Mugabe. "His emergence as leader has not only helped to dispel whites' fears of black leadership, but has also proved that it was worthwhile being in prison and in the bush war. He is an asset to the nation."

Author's note on "Rufaro politicians":

It is not surprising that the time lapse between fast-changing events in the late sixties and a man's reflections on the past sometimes causes a little distortion of perspective. Mawema is interpreting McNally's "Rufaro politicians" remark in the context of Zimbabwe's first year of independence following a bitter and long-armed struggle during the seventies.

When McNally referred to "Rufaro politicians" he was using the idiom of the time and he was saying that a great deal of talking and drinking (Rufaro is the trade name for commercially produced beer of the African traditional kind) was being done, but little real political progress was being made at the time. Nationalists in exile in Lusaka and Dar es Salaam had not yet mobilised for the armed struggle. James Chikerema was referred to by an English journalist as "one of the chicken-in-a-basket politicians" in much the same spirit of desperation, because it was obvious that he could do little more in the hotels and meeting places of exiled Rhodesian nationalists than talk of plans to overthrow the white supremacist regime at home. Only after the fall of the Portuguese in Mozambique, and the establishment of bases along a new and strategically well positioned front, could the final stages of an armed struggle be planned and brought into action.

McNally has a place of high esteem in the minds of many nationalists whose cause he understood and tried to promote through political party leadership in the Cent Party and Rhodesia Party (both in opposition to the Rhodesian Front). He put his skill as a lawyer and advocate at the disposal of many a victim of the former regime's unjust laws and at least one prominent nationalist has publicly acknowledged that for these efforts he owes McNally his life.

GEORGE MUNDUKU MUDUKUTI

- 1960 Youth Organising Secretary of NDP Highfield Branch
- 1963 Active with ZANU in Tanzania
- 1976 Administrative Secretary and Deputy Secretary for People's Movement
- 1979 ZANU Delegate to Lancaster House Conference
- 1980 ZANU MP for Victoria

\* \* \* \* \*

George Mudukuti was born on 21st October 1943 in Fort Victoria. He was one of four children whose father was a mechanic and a driver. He received his early education at Mucheke Government School and Zimuto Mission. He attained much of his education through studying after he left school and has an impressive list of qualifications. His GCE (Advanced Level) (London) subjects included History and Constitutional Law. Through the CACC\* he attained a Diploma in Clerical Studies; a further Diploma in Economics was gained through the Royal Society of Arts, and he wrote the intermediate examination for the Institute of Marketing through the London Institute of Marketing and Sales Management. He studied Commerce further through the Royal Society of Arts and then moved on to Ruskin College where he studied Finance and Administration. Finally, he studied Political Science and Economics with UNISA but did not complete his BA Admin. He trained also at Nanking's Military Academy in China.

His early political activities began when he joined the National Democratic Party (NDP) in 1960 as the Youth Organising Secretary for the Highfield Branch. When ZAPU was formed he was its Youth Chairman for the Highfield Branch and in 1963 he worked in the Party's external office in Tanzania. While in exile he played a part in the formation of ZANU in Tanzania. He became one of the first of Zimbabwe's sons to take up arms, being among the five who began a programme of internal sabotage.\*\* He was arrested in 1965 and detained at Wha Wha, Gonakudzingwa and Sikumbela. He was moved to Salisbury Central Maximum Security Prison a week before UDI, together with Robert Mugabe, Simon Muzenda, Eddison Svobgo, Edgar Tokere, Maurice Nyagumbo, Morton Malianga and others. After his release he helped to form the People's Movement (PM)

\* Central African Correspondence College - one of the largest distance teaching organisations of its kind, based in Salisbury.

\*\* See also biography of DUBE - Page:



and became Administrative Secretary and Deputy Secretary for for this internal wing of ZANU PF. He left for the rural areas before the ban on this party and joined the freedom fighters. He travelled during this period in the Middle East and in Africa. He was a ZANU delegate to the Lancaster House Conference.

Speaking of his hopes for Zimbabwe he says: "Zimbabwe is an agricultural country and its inhabitants have learned a lot from their brothers in the North. Hence we have a magnificent chance of developing provided:

- we reduce external political influences;
- we educate people about the necessity of division of labour and hard work;
- we put emphasis on rural development, e.g. primary industry;
- we pursue short-term economic projects with immediate profit realisation; e.g. irrigation projects;
- we embark on decentralisation of industry in order to help curb city influx and to reduce the cost of production;
- we enlist the people's participation in all sectors of our economy.

Finally he says "A resolute commitment from the heart from all citizens that they belong to Zimbabwe will generate confidence will reduce the exodus of skills, remove and entirely erase any remaining racial friction and ultimately encourage co-operation amongst our younger generation."

ROBERT GABRIEL MUGABE.  
Prime Minister and Minister of Defence.  
Member of the House of Assembly for Mashonaland East (ZANU) (PF).  
President, ZANU (PF).  
Chairman of the ZANU (PF) National Executive and Central Committee.

With selfless determination and single-minded dedication of purpose, the first Prime Minister of the Republic of Zimbabwe has been in the forefront of the struggle for political justice in this country for nearly two decades. Detained and imprisoned by successive Rhodesian governments for long periods, he overcame the attempts of the authorities to break him by the sheer force of his commitment to the struggle, and his conviction in the justice of the cause and the inevitability of victory. He led ZANU(PF) through the armed struggle to the overwhelming election victory in February 1980.

Robert Mugabe was born of peasant stock at Kutama Mission, Zvimba, on February 21, 1924. He began his early education there, qualifying as a primary school teacher in 1941. In 1942 he began teaching at Kutama and remained there until 1943, and later at Mapanzure, Dadeya, and Empandeni Mission until 1945. In 1946 he went to Hope Fountain Mission, where he taught for four years. Meanwhile, he was privately studying for his Matriculation Certificate, before going on to the University of Fort Hare in South Africa, where he graduated Bachelor of Arts in English and History in 1951.

He returned to Southern Rhodesia and taught at Driefontein Mission in 1952, at the same time studying for a Diploma in Education. In 1953, he took up a teaching position at Mbizi Government School, Highfield, Salisbury. A year later, he moved on to Mambo School, Gwelo; during that year he obtained his Bachelor of Education by correspondence. In 1955 he went to Chalimbana Training College in Northern Rhodesia (Zambia) and taught there for nearly four years. Here he studied for a Bachelor of Science in Economics degree by correspondence from the University of London, and completed it in Ghana.

In the second half of 1958, Robert Mugabe proceeded to Ghana where he taught at St. Mary's Teachers Training College, Takoradi. It was there that he met his future wife, Sarah Hwayfron.

He entered full-time politics in Zimbabwe when he was home on leave in May, 1960. He decided to resign his teaching post and joined the National Executive Committee of the National Democratic Party (NDP) as Secretary for Publicity.

His responsibilities included organising the youth wing of NDP, which he built into a powerful force in the party. His unwillingness to compromise with injustice became strongly apparent as one of the prime movers in the rejection of the 1961 constitutional changes which allowed for token black representation in Parliament.

After the NDP was banned in December, 1961, Robert Mugabe retained the post of Secretary of Publicity in the successor party, the Zimbabwe African People's Union (ZAPU). When ZAPU, in turn, was banned in September, 1962, Robert Mugabe was restricted to his birthplace for three months.

He was arrested following a speech he had made in Northern Rhodesia in early 1963, but eluded the authorities while on bail and travelled to Dar es Salaam which had become the operational headquarters of the party in exile. While in Tanzania, he organised regular broadcasts to Zimbabwe from Radio Tanzania.

With the split in the ZAPU leadership and the subsequent formation of the Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU) in August, 1963, Robert Mugabe was elected Secretary-General of ZANU. When the party was banned in 1964, Robert Mugabe, along with other leaders of ZANU, was arrested and held first at Wwa Wwa Detention Camp, and later at Sikombela, until November, 1965, when he was moved to Salisbury Maximum Prison in the wake of the Unilateral Declaration of Independence.

While in detention, Robert Mugabe obtained Bachelor of Law and Bachelor of Administration degrees from the University of London. During his time in prison, he also spent a considerable time tutoring fellow inmates

in various subjects. At the time of his release in November, 1974, he was studying for a Master of Law degree.

It was while he was in prison that Robert Mugabe emerged as the leader of ZANU; the majority of the members of the Party's Executive Committee voting him into the leadership in place of Ndabaningi Sithole. Following the death of Herbert Chitepo in 1975, Robert Mugabe, together with Edgar Tekere, left Rhodesia to reorganise the party and reactivate the armed struggle from Mozambique, where ZANU and its military wing, the Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army (ZANLA), had established themselves.

It was during this time that Robert Mugabe was confirmed as the unchallenged leader of ZANU and the fighting forces. On October 9, 1976, an alliance was formed between ZAPU and ZANU to co-ordinate the various aspects of the struggle - the Patriotic Front. It was jointly led by Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo. Robert Mugabe led the delegation of the ZANU component of the Patriotic Front to the abortive Geneva Conference later that year.

In Geneva, he stood out in sharp relief as an uncompromising opponent of any constitutional scheme that did not confer substantive political power to the majority in Zimbabwe. He therefore took the leading part in rejecting the Kissinger proposals.

At the historic ZANU Congress at Chimoi in Mozambique in 1977, the structures of the party were streamlined to meet the exigencies of intensified armed struggle. Robert Mugabe's position as leader of the party and Commander-in-Chief of ZANLA was formalised with his election as President of ZANU. His ascendancy as head of the political and armed struggle in Zimbabwe was complete.

For the next three years, Robert Mugabe administered the day-by-day affairs of the party and superintended the armed struggle. He travelled extensively, mounting an effective diplomatic campaign for the isolation of both the Smith and Muzorewa administrations, as well as canvassing political and material support for the

armed struggle. He attended all the major meetings, both with Anglo-American officials and the Presidents of the Frontline States, aimed at the resolution of the Zimbabwean problem.

In September, 1979, he led the ZANU delegation to the Lancaster House Conference in London, which was successfully concluded on December 22, 1979. He returned to Zimbabwe on January 27, 1980, to lead and supervise ZANU(PF)'s election campaign. In the elections held in February, 1980, ZANU(PF) won 57 of the 100 seats in the House of Assembly.

Robert Mugabe was appointed Prime Minister of the Republic of Zimbabwe on March 4, 1980. He took the oath of office on April 18, 1980.

Robert Mugabe is married, and his only son died in 1966.

## TITUS G. MUKARATI

- 1963 Edited Zimbabwe Sun (PCC)
- 1971 Joined ANC Organising Secretary Mondoro District  
Organising Secretary UANC Mashonaland South  
First Deputy National Organising Secretary UANC
- 1979- UANC MP Mashonaland West (1979 Parliament)
- 1980 Regained Mashonaland West seat for UANC

\* \* \* \* \*

Titus Mukarati was born in Mondoro, Gatooma District, in 1935. The son of an ox-wagon driver, he grew up herding his grandfather's cattle and learning from his grandfather about Chindunduma and Chimurenga - the two wars of resistance.

His consciousness of the oppressiveness of the foreign system came to him when he saw that the destocking programme enforced by law reduced his cattle-wealthy grandfather to poverty. His great uncle Gunzvenze fell in the war of Chimurenga and Titus wished that his spirit was still alive.

He started his schooling at twelve and attended St Paul's Musami and Mutema Colleges where he obtained a JMB (Joint Matriculation Board) Certificate.

He attended early meetings of the SR Youth League led by Chikerema and was active in the African National Congress from the start. He was imprisoned without trial after the party was banned, in 1959.

He went abroad in 1961 and, while still working for nationalism, obtained a BSc in journalism in Yugoslavia. He was President of the Afro-Asian Students' Union while abroad.

On his return, he was arrested and restricted to Wha Wha. After his release he edited the PCC's mouthpiece Zimbabwe Sun. At this time he was National Organising Secretary of the party. When the paper was banned in 1964 Mukarati was again arrested and spent many years in various jails and places of restriction.

In 1971 he was once again free and joined the African National Council and organised for the Council against the Smith-Home proposals in the Mondoro District. He became Organising Secretary of the ANC's Mondoro District.

After Joshua Nkomo returned to the leadership of nationalism in ZAPU Titus, remaining in the UANC became Organising Secretary for the Mashonaland South Province.

He was once again arrested and detained, but "gloriously released as a result of the March truce signed between whites and blacks in this country". He became first Deputy National Organising Secretary for the UANC and won a Mashonaland West seat in the 1979 Parliament of Zimbabwe Rhodesia.

After the Lancaster House Conference and the subsequent elections he was one of the three UANC members to recapture his seat - again in Mashonaland West.

Titus Mukarati speaks 15 languages.

He is married and has four children.

---

The author is indebted to UANC political biographies issued in 1979 for most of this material.

## SILAS CHIWASHA MUNDAWARARA

- 1971 Founder Member of UANC  
Chairman Marimba Branch UANC
- 1975 Member Central Committee and National Executive UANC
- 1979 Vice-President of Zimbabwe-Rhodesia  
Minister of Information, Acting Minister of Health  
Treasurer-General of UANC
- 1980 UANC MP Mashonaland East

\* \* \* \* \*

Born at Domboshawa, 6th January 1930.

Early education at Chogugudza School, Domboshawa, and at Msengezi and Marshall Hartley primary schools.

In 1946 became a pioneer student at the first government secondary school to be established in Southern Rhodesia, Goromonzi. Completed his Cambridge Senior School Certificate in 1949 and in the following year went to Fort Hare University College in South Africa, graduating in 1952 with a BSc degree.

From Fort Hare he went on to the University of Witwatersrand from where he graduated in 1959 as a Bachelor of Medicine (MB) and Bachelor of Surgery (ChB). During his academic career he established a reputation as a student of exceptional talent.

On his return to Rhodesia in 1959 he served his housemanship at Harare Hospital. During the next ten years he was a medical officer with Rhodesia Railways until, in 1970, he went into private practice.

While in South Africa his political interest was first aroused by the ANC (SA) defiance campaign led by Nelson Mandela and Oliver Tambo. He kept in close touch with political developments at home and during the school holidays he identified himself with the Zimbabwe African nationalist movement.

He has been associated with all the main Zimbabwe nationalist parties from the National Democratic Party (NDP) to UANC. In 1966 he was detained under the Law and Order (Maintenance) Act but released without charge after a short spell.

He was a founder member of the UANC and became the first Chairman of the Marimba Park branch of the party.

He was appointed to the Central Committee and National Executive of UANC in 1975 and has held a number of portfolios in the party. He is presently Treasurer-General.

In June 1979 he was appointed Vice-President of Zimbabwe-Rhodesia. He was Minister of Information and Acting Minister of Health.

Of the neighbouring African countries he is particularly impressed by Malawi's example of economic development based on pragmatism.

He won the Mashonaland East seat for the UANC in the 1980 elections.

In 1958 he married Priscilla, nee Mankai, of Springs, Transvaal.

---

Nearly all of the information in this biography is taken from the UANC election material.

## JINI ENOCK GWAULA NTUTA

Deputy Minister of Mines and Energy Resources  
MP PF(ZAPU) Matabeleland North  
Secretary for Defence and Legal Affairs PF(ZAPU)  
Member of PF (ZAPU) Executive Council

\* \* \* \* \*

Jini Ntuta has been active in politics since the days of Benjamin Burombo's Voice Association in the late forties.

He was born at Tjolotjo on September 10, 1924. He went to school at St Ninians and then the Government School at Tjolotjo in 1939, where he completed a course in shoemaking, leatherwork and tannery in 1944. He studied privately while in detention and, until recently, was studying law by correspondence.

In 1946 Jini Ntuta set up his own leatherwork business in Bulawayo, a profession he sustained until 1963, when he set up a fish and chip shop in the same city.

Meanwhile he had been active in politics in both the old and reformed ANC. When the NDP was formed, he became a member of the Executive Committee of the Mziba (Mzilikazi and Barbourfields) branch. He was in the same committee when ZAPU was formed, but became Chairman of the Barbourfields branch of the PCC in early 1964.

When the PCC was banned in 1964 he was detained at Wha Wha for four months and then transferred to Gonakudzingwa. He was released in April 1965, only to be re-detained, in the wake of UDI the following November, at Khami and Gondakudzingwa until 1971. He was detained again in 1978 at Wha Wha.

When the African National Council was formed to oppose the Smith-Horne Proposals, he was first a member of its Assembly and then its National Executive. Following the Congress at which the ANC(Z) was formed in September 1975, he was on its Executive Committee in charge of organisation, and later the Deputy Publicity Secretary. He later became its Secretary for Defence and Legal Affairs.

Jini Ntuta has also been a member of the Bulawayo Football Association as well as the SR African Football Association. He is married and has eight children.

## EDWARD MUNATSIREYI PSWARAYI

1962 Chairman Harare Branch ZAPU  
 1977 Chairman People's Movement (internal wing of ZANU PF)  
 1980 MP for Mashonaland East ZANU PF  
 1981 Deputy Minister for Transport

\* \* \* \* \*

Edward Pswarayi was born at Zongoro near Penhalonga on 5th October 1926. His father, Josiah Musanike Pswarayi, was a priest in the Anglican church. His mother, who was an invalid, was the inspiration for his taking up medicine as a career. He was to become a doctor because he wished to relieve all suffering. He was the sixth child in a family of 13. His father's first wife had died after the birth of her third child.

He began his education at St Augustine's, an Anglican Mission school at Penhalonga, in 1935. He left St Augustine's in 1945 after three years of secondary schooling and went to Khaiso Secondary School in Petersburg in the Northern Transvaal. Here he qualified as a teacher and spent a year in the classroom before gaining admission to Fort Hare University to study for a B Sc. He graduated and was admitted to the Medical School of Witwatersrand University in Johannesburg in 1952. He qualified as a medical practitioner in 1959.

This was the year when a great deal of activity was taking place at home in the nationalist movement. But the young doctor, already married to a South African whom he had met during his student days, was preoccupied with the demanding duties of his new career and a young family. He worked at the old 'African Hospital' in North Avenue in Salisbury and was a colleague of the famous Dr Tichafa Parirenyatwa\* (who died in the early stages of the struggle). In 1958 the hospital services, in those days exclusively separated for Africans, were removed to the present site where Harare Hospital now stands. He continued to work there until he was able to set up his own practice at Highfield in the following year.

In 1962 when the Nationalist Movement once more demanded the attention of all educated people (especially black people who had been made conscious of the inequality of the system through their education) he became active as Chairman of the Harare Branch of ZAPU. He recalls that he had been one of the first of the educated Africans to join

the NDP in 1960.\* After the division in Nationalist ranks in 1963 he remained for a time a member of ZAPU but declined to hold office in the organisation.

Dr Pswarayi emerged briefly into the political arena during the ANC (Muzorewa) period but was not to become active until 1976, when many members of the ANC, having observed the leadership of Robert Mugabe at Geneva, began to give open support to senior Nationalist leaders of the original parties. He joined ZANU PF, but this party was obliged to go underground at home and functioned as the People's Movement. He was Chairman of the People's Movement but his identity as a follower of Robert Mugabe was to lead to his arrest in September 1978 along with many others of the organisation. After his release in 1979 Dr Pswarayi campaigned for the Mashonaland East constituency with ZANU PF, and won a seat in Parliament.

Dr Pswarayi has been married twice and has 10 children, one of whom went to Britain to study Medicine (a daughter). Another went into Accountancy.

Edward Pswarayi enjoys soccer and pop music.

---

\* Amongst these early Nationalist activists who had received high education were the late Herbert Chitepo (an Advocate), Enoch Dombuchena (an Advocate, now a Judge in Zimbabwe), the late Dr Edson Sithole (an Advocate), Dr Bernard Chidzero (see biography in this edition), Robert Mugabe (who had three degrees at that time and was a teacher in Ghana), and the late Leopold Takawira (a teacher), and Joshua Nkomo (who led the NDP - a Social Welfare Officer) - and many others.

## SHADRECK MHIRIZHONGA RAMBANEPASI

1962 Member ZAPU Youth Wing  
 1963 Member ZANU Youth Wing ('Flying Squad')  
 1980 MP for Mashonaland East ZANU PF

\* \* \* \* \*

Shadreck Rambanepasi was born at Matarutse Village in the Mondoro Tribal Trust Land, Hartley, in 1946. His father was a foreman of Westminster Estate (Morgan's farm) all his life. He had two wives and Shadreck was one of his six children. Both parents were members of the Salvation Army and very religious, bringing the family up very strictly. He says that a 'Mparidzi', a leader within the church on the farm, built a church there where there had been none, and established a school. "When I was older I became a Methodist but my father wanted no members of the Salvation Army in his house."

His primary education was received at Majonji School Mrewa, up to Standard 3, then at Mabika School and for Standards 4 and 5 he attended Chitseri Government School in Salisbury. He says he was always first in his class, with football, draughts and chess as his favourite games. He left school in 1957.

Shadreck's first political consciousness was awakened as happened so often in Rhodesia, by his anger at injustice shown to black people: in this case, his father. The whites were renting the farm which his father managed for the express purpose of growing crops. When they illegally ran cattle to feed the labour force his father intervened and they beat him up. "It was said to be a Police case, but the whites disappeared and were nowhere to be found. There was no justice for his injured father. However, Shadreck saw the other side of whites in the great kindness shown to his father by his employer, owner of the farm, Mr. Morgan, who he says trusted Africans more than whites and with whose son David Shadreck played as a child. "When my father returned (we assume after having been driven from the farm by the above unpleasant incident) Ed he was given part of that farm for a pension, but because he didn't want to remain on the farm he went back to his home in Mondoro.

"I came to Salisbury without even a 'situpa' (the notorious registration certificate which became equated

with a 'pass' allowing blacks free movement in white areas). I was employed by a magistrate living in Kent Road in Highlands. The man was newly-married and I was employed as his 'houseboy'. I was lucky to get the job, because this family adopted me. They were Welsh, and I ate with them at the table. He gave me lessons in the evening. I used to put his first-born son, John, to bed and then settle down to my primary school lessons in the lounge. My employer encouraged me to get a better job and I found one at the OK Bazaars, but remained in the house and kept up with my studies. I went through to Standard 6 in 3-4 months and then left this house - I wish I could remember his name" he says worriedly, "and went to live at Harare with my uncle. It was here that I began to involve myself in political activities because I knew that my strange position in the Highlands household had been brought about by political constraints." He joined ZAPU in 1962 as a member of its Youth Wing and got to know all of the leaders. He was most influenced by Stanley Parirewa\* who lived in the same street in Mufakose, and from whom he received his early political education. When ZAPU was banned Parirewa was detained. "I was not, because the Police were not aware of such a kid. When our leaders left we didn't know what to do. They had not been able to tell us what was going to happen, except that there might have to be a government in exile. We began organising groups, some of which went in for damaging cattle and farms. We heard of petrol bombing by ZAPU and then we had a meeting early in June or July with people who had come back from Dar es Salaam who informed us of what was happening in Tanzania and why Joshua Nkomo had to be removed from the leadership. We requested to see someone we knew from Tanzania, and met George Mudukuti (now an MP) who explained what had happened." There was some dispute and uncertainty among the former followers of Nkomo but Shadreck decided to join a youth group which rebelled against Nkomo. He recalls having been beaten up at the Greenacres Golf Club by a rival faction. By this time, late 1963, the parties were being banned because of inter-faction fighting and Shadreck says that many supported the ban because life was becoming difficult and daily beatings were administered whether you were ZANU or ZAPU. "We had organised ourselves and I, having been beaten, believed that it was necessary to beat or be beaten if I was going to survive. Then when ZANU was formed I became a leader of a youth wing in Mufakose and the Police began to notice me. I virtually controlled Mufakose. Once I was given

\* See PARIREWA Who's Who 1977

the leadership, other groups faded away. There was a time when there was no ZAPU in Mufakose - you could be ZAPU in your house but not in the street. Clashes between ourselves and ZAPU led to fighting in the Shopping Centre and I was obliged to leave the area for the time being. I went daily to Highfield travelling back to Mufakose in the evenings. The party decided to give me a car, a Cortina, to operate outside Salisbury. Shadreck Chitunga (now in London), Raphael Ruzive, a Provincial Officer now, and Edward Mudzi and myself worked together. As a group of four we were involved in sabotage and called 'The Flying Squad', since we had a car. We went all over the place on the orders of Ndabaningi Sithole, Noel Mukono and Edson Sithole. We operated up to the ban of the party on October 24th 1963. I was taken into custody and released on the 7th February. I was said to have thrown a petrol bomb, but was in fact out of the country at the time hence the case against me was withdrawn and I was discharged. Before the party ban I was detained at Wha Wha because of some trouble in Fort Victoria. Nkomo and Muzarurwa had been causing trouble in the area. We took some trucks and created havoc, closing the beerhall and beating up those of ZAPU who were not residents of the area. I was taken to Fort Victoria Police Station and my warrant for restriction was issued in Salisbury. I was detained for three months, being released on 21st May, the day of the party congress in Gwelo. I returned to Mufakose to find that we had lost control to ZAPU supporters and began to reorganise the youth league movement. Violence was necessary and we had to rush around the townships with the Flying Squad again. We lived that way until the banning of the party.

"During this time I had to wear a schoolboy's uniform in order not to be detained. My colleagues were arrested at Takawira's house. I escaped in a pair of khaki shorts. I had borrowed from Hamadziripi's nephew\* and using an assumed name. When I left Highfield I found instructions at Mukono's house that Robert Mugabe had left money for me to take a group of youths to Msengezi and await orders. We remained there until September when we were told to go to Chitomborwizi Purchase area, where we would stay at Murombo's house. One evening Comrade Muzenda came and told us to pack our bags as we were leaving the country. At the end of September we left for Malawi, I and two others headed for Blantyre by bus. There we received instructions to proceed to Dar es Salaam and were

supplied with air tickets. We were met at Dar es Salaam by Mukono and Mubeshora and taken to Zanzibar Guest House. Here, at a meeting with Mukono, Chitepo, John Matawa and Mubeshora, we were told that we were to be sent for military training to Ghana. We proceeded from Dar for West Africa. We stayed in Accra at the Bureau of African Affairs, and then were taken to Hafa Assini (on the border with the Ivory Coast) which is near Sally Mugabe's home. After three months training in Hafa Assini, because spies were caught near our camp and strange aircraft had been seen overflying the place, we were transferred to Obenemassi, six miles from Kumasi, where we completed our training. After our return to Dar we were taken to Mbeya and allocated into groups. (This is in 1965). My group was to be Lion Group, whose leader was Andrew Muchenje. I was Deputy Commander and Political Commissar. We came here separately: I came via Malawi through Umtali by train with Amon Chadoka, John Makwashe (not a member of the group), Sheme Svikaramba (also not in the group). We were supposed to meet at Gwanzura's house - he was the well-known headmaster. That was when our disappointments began. When we reached his place after many risks he told us he knew nothing of our coming, nor of any people who had been sent for training. Operating material was supposed to be at his house. He sent us away and told us to return after he had contacted Edson Sithole in Lusaka.

When I was returning to Salisbury by train later, I heard at Marandellas Railway Station that searches were being carried out at Salisbury Station, so I decided to drop off at Mabvuku. I was carrying important documents and items made in China. I got a lift to Harare and went to my uncle's house at 87 Zambe Street. I arrived at 6.30 a.m. and by 10 o'clock I was informed of a state of emergency in Harare. A number of boys I knew told me that my uncle's home had been searched and enquiries about my whereabouts had been made. I left the same day and went to the industrial sites where at Shite Rose Drycleaners my niece was working. That same night there was a Police swoop on all houses, including my uncle's, and a number of our people were arrested. I moved out to Dombashawa, making contact with Walter Kamba (now the Principal-Designate at the University of Zimbabwe) to ask him what I should do, since I had no money to return to my place of safety at Umtali. Kamba was at that time a lawyer with an office in Manica Road. He told the messenger I had sent

\* See Author's note at end of this biography.



to him to advise me to stay put and await instructions. Two days after there was a Police swoop in the house in which I was hiding; someone must have given me away. My host did not even know me. I stayed there because his daughter had told me in Ghana that if ever I was in need I could hide there. I was picked up only three weeks after I had come back into the country (1965). The Police charged me and sentenced me to five years restriction at Gonakudzingwa. The Police attempted to persuade us to turn State evidence and six of those they had picked up did so, but I and some others declined and were given ten years in Khami Prison: a sentence I completed, with remissions, on 17th May 1972. I had scarcely taken off my prison uniform when I was detained again; I hardly saw the light of day; this time it was Salisbury Prison." Shadreck Rambanepasi was moved through various prisons and says that during this period he was always nominated as a spokesman for his colleagues in prison. Even now he declines to reveal the secret ways they evolved for smuggling messages out of prison.

"On July 31st 1977 I was released from Gwelo Prison where I had been moved, and restricted to within 15 km of Salisbury Post Office and forbidden to have anything to do with politics. We became underground members of the People's Movement. Davehunda's shop in Machipisa was our contact place. If we wanted to meet as a group we met in the Mushandira Pamwe Beer garden and appeared to be merely drinking. We regarded ourselves as soldiers trained by the party and were awaiting further instructions whether to proceed to Mozambique or to wait at home. We were told to lie low, which we did, until Lancaster House."

He was disappointed to have missed the opportunity to fly to London because of a mischance, but was at the University to welcome party officials and guerrillas when they came home at the conclusion of Lancaster House. He and others now worked openly to advance the cause of ZANU PF before the elections began. He was offered a choice, given to all loyal and tried party zealots, for positions in the new dispensation. Although he did not remain at this meeting held by Eddison Zvobgo because he had important business to attend to, he was chosen in his absence to be a candidate for the Mashonaland East constituency, a seat which he won in the ensuing election.

Shadreck Rambanepasi has thought deeply about the pros and cons of a one-party state. On the one hand he says we

must get rid of divisions, but on the other a leader identified only by his region leads to the growth rather than the decline of tribalism. He understands clearly the dangers of dictatorship in a one-party state and acknowledges that a multi-party state helps to restrict the leadership from acting contrary to the wishes of the people. He questions the Parliamentary system as it stands, where the members in a party vote according to the party whip whether they agree with the bill or not. If they fail to fall into line they are 'chucked out' by the party. At this early stage of Zimbabwe's infant growth as a new nation he finds it difficult to say which system will best guarantee the peace, stability and democracy that we all want.

He is greatly concerned that Zimbabwe should not lose the freedom which he and his colleagues fought and suffered so long to achieve. He believes that a crucial factor for Zimbabwe's success is that the Government should be able to deliver to the people the fruits of their newly won freedom, not only in a political but also in an economic sense. "The Government in power, whether responsible for it or not, are blamed if people remain perpetually in want. If you can give people a reasonable development to a reasonable standard of living then you reduce the danger of a government becoming unpopular."

Shadreck Rambanepasi has come out of his years of imprisonment without bitterness. He has become more philosophical about the fears of his enemies which he believes causes them to oppress in the way that the whites oppressed his people in the past. He believes we should share our fears and anxieties and aspirations with each other, whatever our colour, and only in this way will we understand each other. He considers himself to have been lucky while in prison and restriction to have had time to have educated himself further. He obtained two 'A' levels in British Constitution and History and completed his first year of a B Admin. When he came out of prison, Christian Care recommended that he study for a diploma in social work and he passed his first year of these studies.

At present he serves on Parliamentary Committees for Foreign Affairs, Labour and Social Services and Public Works and finds the reading for these very time-consuming.

He is married (since 1978) to Mabel Mundava, who was a nursing sister. They live at Waterfalls and have a little daughter.

Author's note:

The author made a serious attempt in 1975 to track friends or relatives of Henry Hamadziripi, who was known as a very powerful nationalist, and was promised an account of his life by Dr Edson Sithole, whom she rang the day before he disappeared. The biography, needless to say, never appeared in the 1977 Who's Who. However, during the 1980 election period a group of dissidents who had been imprisoned in Mozambique for rebelling against Mugabe's authority were released at the request of Lord Soames, who was temporarily governing Zimbabwe at the time. They were brought to Salisbury and Henry Hamadziripi was among them. It seemed that at the time rival UANC and ZANU (Sithole) party leaders were anxious to win the support of some of these 'big name' dissidents for their parties. The author interviewed Hamadziripi, but because he appeared to have lost out in the political arena, did not publish this biography in the 1980 list of Nationalist leaders.

GEORGE RUTANHIRE

- 1972 Joined ZANLA Guerillas
- 1973 Base Political Commissar at Chifombo
- 1975 Political Commissar in charge of Refugees (Mozambique)
- Mozambique
- 1978 Director of Politics (Mozambique)
- 1979 Camp Commander at Dzaipasi
- 1980 ZANU PF MP Mashonaland Central
- 1981 Deputy Minister of Youth, Sport and Recreation

\* \* \* \* \*

George Rutanhire was born Peter Cleyer Wilfred Jackson Musanhu (Rutanhire is his Chimurenga or war name) on 15th April 1949 at Wedza, East of Salisbury.

His father was Tanyanyiwa Oriah Musanhu, a tribesman in Wedza. He bought a farm in the Mount Darwin area. His mother was a housewife with 15 children to care for.

Their son (who will be referred to by his name Peter) went to St Albert's Primary School and then to St Albert's Mission where he was to train as a Roman Catholic catechist. He later worked as a catechist in Mt Darwin area from 1968 to 1972.

His political career began when "I left the country in disgust at the oppressive political situation. I resolved to go to Mozambique to join the armed struggle against colonialism. In Mozambique I was sent to Mgagao in Tanzania, where I was trained as a ZANLA guerilla.

I came and operated as a guerilla within the country in 1973. I was injured on 17th November 1973 during a battle and was taken to Zambia's Petauke Hospital for treatment. I left hospital in 1974 with a bullet head still lodged in my thigh.

I returned to Mozambique and was Base Political Commissar at Chifombo. The same year I was sent to Sweden to raise support in the form of money, medicine and clothes and to inform the Swedish people of the progress of the war.

I was then recalled by the party to Tanzania where I contributed to the Mgagao Document with 47 other comrades during the 1975 detente.

"I left Tanzania for Mozambique where I was Political Commissar in charge of Refugees. In 1977 I was given responsibility for combatants and refugees at Chimoio ZANU Headquarters as Political Commissar. In 1978 I was appointed Director of Politics.

I left Mozambique on foot for Zimbabwe on 26th December 1979. We walked for four days to assemble at Dzapasi Assembly Point, where I was Camp Commander of six thousand ZANLA combatants.

I was recalled to Salisbury and requested to join the Election Directorate. I was appointed candidate for Mashonaland Central Province and was elected to the first Parliament of Zimbabwe in 1980. On 29th January 1981 I was appointed Deputy Minister of Youth, Sport and Recreation."

Peter Musanhu, or Comrade George Rutanhire as he is known in Parliament is married

# CHIMBIZAYI EZEKIEL CALEB SANYANGARE

1963 Active with ZANU in Salisbury  
1971 Maintained ZANU contacts in Malawi  
1972 Joined ZANU Steering Committee in UK  
1979 Attended Lancaster House Conference  
1980 ZANU PF MP Manicaland  
1981 Member of Economic Planning and Development Sub-Committee, Nyautare Area

\* \* \* \* \*

Chimbizayi Sanyangare was born on 27th July 1939 at Nyanga (formerly, he says, Inyanga) in the area of Chief Saruchera. He was the last born in a family of three comprising two boys and a girl. His father was a successful herbalist and a wagon driver and a leader in his own right. His mother, a very devout Christian in the Anglican Church. He recalls that his father was very widely known and people came from a great distance to consult him.

Chimbizayi recalls hearing from the father of the late Aiden Mwamuka that "my father was the first man to receive payment of a pound in gold." Also, his father was very influential with the Native Commissioners when roads were being laid down in the country, taking on the breaking-in and supervision of horses. "In spite of father's interests we were brought up under our mother's influence as Anglicans. I was very interested at first but stopped in my tracks when I began to see how wrong things were. While I have not been a regular church-goer, my mother still prays every day. Like so many children in our society I was greatly influenced by my grandmother, a woman of amazing energy, who helped to raise me."

For his primary education Chimbizayi attended St David's Anglican Mission School at Bonda. He was one of the top two in his class and during this time suffered from the poverty of his parents, having only one shirt and one pair of shorts and wearing no shoes until he was in Standard 4. In 1953 he went to St Augustine's Secondary School: he became a prefect and obtained a South African Junior Certificate. "Our class established a record at St Augustine's that year - every one of us passed." He was a founder member of the Inyanga Students' Association - an association which persists to this day.

Unable to proceed to Goromonzi he says he had to return to St Augustine's for teacher training, where he qualified

with the NPTH (National Primary Teachers' High) Certificate

He taught at Bernard Mizeki where he became the senior schoolmaster in this higher primary school and was a scoutmaster of a scout group comprising the whole school. He recalls that teachers were not allowed to take part in politics, but that he was very politically minded and attended meetings.

When ZANU was formed in 1963 he left Bernard Mizeki and came into the city of Salisbury, still an active but secret member. He continued teaching at primary schools in Highfield, but was able to meet all the political leaders. Many of their children had been his pupils at Bernard Mizeki, including sons of Josiah Chinamano, Tichafa Parirenyatwa and Aiden Mwamuka.

In 1968 he had acquired his 'A' levels through private studies and left the country, going via Mozambique to Malawi. He had the misfortune of having all his money taken at the border except for a £5 note which was undetected. "I have never suffered mentally as much as I did on that journey" he says. He had intended to fly out (probably to Tanzania Ed) but this setback prevented his progress. The train system was delayed by a mud slide at Port Herald (Insanje). He was to have been met by friends at Blantyre but because of the delay was obliged to sleep in the bush which was infested with mosquitos. He contracted a bad dose of malaria but was fortunately rescued by a Mr Dillar, a man working on a tea estate (whom he had known in Salisbury). "He did all he could to make me comfortable." He decided to look for a job and was employed by the Ministry of Education, teaching English and Geography. The headmaster wanted to keep him on but the Ministry men turned him down. Having a driver's licence he decided to take a job in the Ministry of Health and his fluent English was also an advantage to him. He needed no permit to hold his position as an ambulance driver and delivering drugs around the country. He was able to visit most of Malawi during this period. He spoke fluent Chichewa, never mastered Yao and acquired a little Chitumbuka. During this time he maintained his contacts with the British High Commission.

During his stay in Malawi, Chimbizayi Sanyangare maintained his contacts with ZANU. He recalls that Elias Rusike was ZANU's representative in Malawi and that Comrade Chitepo visited and officially opened a ZANU office in 1971. He passed on party policy and decisions to his countrymen in exile. Chimbizayi kept good contacts inside the country with men like Aleke Banda while working in Malawi. "In 1971 the World Council of Churches gave me a grant to study in the United Kingdom. Unfortunately when I arrived in England I received the news that although the WCC Rhodesian office had granted me a scholarship, the Geneva office repudiated it because it was not my intention to study religion. Thereafter I lost all interest in religion, but do not wish either to blame or criticise the church for my misfortunes." He had to fight for survival in the UK. The Conservative Government was in power and he had a hard time getting a work permit. "ZANU had almost died from 1967 in the UK, but in 1972 a group of us decided to build it up. We formed the first steering UK District Council. We did very effective work throughout the United Kingdom and had everybody anxious to identify with ZANU in London, Birmingham and Scottish branches. The year 1975 saw a visit to UK by the late Herbert Chitepo. After the death of Chitepo (March 1975) he obtained a grant to study economics at Essex University and the pressure of his studies forced him to take a back seat in politics. By the time he graduated (BA Economics - East-West Ideologies) in 1978 there were, he says, "new characters in the struggle. I surfaced in 1979 and was present at the Lancaster House Conference. I returned to my country in January to campaign for ZANU PF in the Manicaland Constituency."

Having been out of the country for so long he was shocked at what he found on his return. "My constituency had been heavily affected by the war. Our special problem was that we had suffered most at the hands of the Security Forces. We had the greatest concentration of protected villages (there were well over 20 of them) in the border area. The dreadful conditions, including heat exhaustion, had killed our people. Similarly this border country was most suited to guerilla warfare. The environment provides for the fighters' physical needs - there are streams that do not dry up in the dry season and there is plentiful fruit all the year round. The people in many cases are untouched by modern influences and continue their respect for the tribal spirit. (We assume this means they were

guided by their spiritual leaders to side with the guerillas. Ed). The Tangwena\* people who lived in the area contributed a great deal to our struggle when they refused to be moved and their fight gave a great understanding to the people of what the struggle was all about. Boys went early to take up arms. In the Nyautare area where I live now it was a 'no go' area called the Chatepo Sector during the war. The people held together and reported the Security Forces to their comrades and eventually the Security Force decided to withdraw their camps out there."

Chimbizayi is happy to see the reconstruction program now going on in his area. His hopes for the future rest on the acquisition of sufficient fertile land for distribution to those who need it. He is disappointed that farmers, expecting high prices for their land, are 'sitting on it and waiting for prices to rise'. He shares the concern expressed by many of his colleagues at the unfulfilled promises from overseas but is hopeful that the maximum exploitation of Zimbabwe's natural resources (mines etc) by her own people will build wealth. His attitude towards the economy is hard-headed. He believes that each individual should be trained to carry out specific tasks to build the economy rather than sit back and wait for hand-outs. "Trained people become productive people. The key is training for self-sufficiency. Self-help schemes should be spread throughout the country." His ideas in this direction are being contributed in the Economic Planning and Development Sub-Committee on which he serves. Also he is bringing into practical use his studies at Essex University where he specialised in economic development in the Third World.

Chimbizayi is married to Patricia Matsvayi from Wedza. They have two children, a son and daughter, who at the time of writing were still in the UK.

\* For story of TANGWENA see MUTASA, MAHACHI and RAWANGWENA - this edition.

## TARCISIUS MALAN GEORGE SILUNDIKA\*

1960-61 Secretary-General NDP  
1963 Publicity Secretary PCC  
External Representative PCC (Lusaka)  
1975 Nominated Member of ZLC  
1976 Secretary for Information (External) ANC (Nkomo)  
Delegate ZAPU to Geneva  
1979 Delegate to Lancaster House ZAPU  
1980 PF MP for Matabeleland South  
1980 Minister of Posts and Telecommunications  
1981 Minister of Roads and Road Traffic, Posts and Telecommunications

\* \* \* \* \*

George Silundika was born near Plumtree in March 1929. His father, who was a salesman, was a member of the Kalanga tribe.\*\* George received his primary education at Empandeni Mission and then went to St Francis College, Marianhill, Natal, in 1945.

In 1951 he enrolled at Fort Hare, in the Eastern Cape Province of South Africa, for pre-medical studies but was expelled in the following year for political activism. He spent one year in East London before being deported back to Southern Rhodesia. In 1954 he obtained a place at Pius XII University College, Rome, Basutoland (now Lesotho), but was forced to leave after one year through lack of funds.

Returning once again to Southern Rhodesia, he taught for two years at Empandeni Secondary School before joining the Federal Broadcasting Corporation in 1958. He did not remain long in this job and moved within months to the University College of Rhodesia and Nyasaland, Salisbury, where he was engaged as a Research Assistant in the Department of African Studies.

\* This biography is mainly reproduced from the 1977 and 1980 editions of Who's Who because it helps to establish a balance in the sample of nationalists collected for this final study of people in the struggle. George Silundika, like his fellow PF ZANU members of the Cabinet in free Zimbabwe, is a very senior nationalist; a calm and unshakeably dedicated Zimbabwean who, in spite of his busy schedule, found time to provide a few details of his party's activities during the past five years, so that the record would not be entirely devoid of such testimony.

\*\* See footnote on J.Z. MOYO Who's Who 1977

His entry into politics came in 1959. The majority of the ANCongress leaders were in detention and few Africans of merit were prepared to risk the same fate by becoming active in politics. At a meeting in the Cyril Jennings Hall, Silundika asked a number of questions which so impressed Willie Musarurwa that he took steps to seek out the newcomer and persuade him to join him in his efforts to found a new political party to fill the gap left by the banned ANC.

Silundika was a founder member of the NDP and was elected its Secretary-General at the first congress held in November 1960. In July 1960 he had led the 'march of the 7,000' from the African Townships and impressed the party hierarchy with his combination of intelligence and leadership qualities. Shortly afterwards he travelled to London to help Joshua Nkomo as the party's external representative. He was appointed as an adviser to the NDP delegation at the constitutional review conferences in London in December 1960. He was also a member of the NDP delegation to the Southern Rhodesia Constitutional Conference in Salisbury in February 1961.

When ZAPU was formed in December 1961, Silundika was not included in the Executive. He remained, however, a loyal supporter of Joshua Nkomo and when the PCC was formed in 1963 he was appointed Publicity Secretary. He was, however, one of those selected to go outside the country as external representative and he moved shortly afterwards to Lusaka.

In 1970 he fell out with James Chikerema over the claim by the latter to have the right of making appointments to the ZAPU Executive. This quarrel caused a split within ZAPU in Lusaka. When Chikerema formed FROLIZI the following year, Silundika held back, preferring to retain the ZAPU label.

After the unification of the nationalist groups in December 1974 he remained in Lusaka. In June 1975 he was nominated a member of the ZLC and in the following month he attended the OAU summit meeting in Kampala as a member of the ANC delegation.

By this time, however, the rivalries within the nationalist movement were coming out into the open and when, on 2nd September, Chikerema was appointed Secretary of the ZLC, Silundika denounced the appointment with great vigour. This led to his 'suspension' from the ANC by

Bishop Muzorewa on 12th September. On 25th November he travelled with Jason Moyo to Dar-es-Salaam to attend a meeting of the standing panel of the Liberation Committee of the OAU. Arriving late he found that the chairman had already recognised the credentials of members of the Muzorewa faction to speak for the ANC. After some confusion, however, the matter was resolved by allowing both groups to sit in the ANC seats.

In 1976 he was appointed Secretary for Information by the ANC (Nkomo). In August he represented the ANC at the Non-aligned Summit Conference in Colombo.

On 13th October he was nominated as a member of the ANC (Nkomo) delegation to the Geneva Conference. He went to Lusaka with Nkomo and others of the ZAPU leadership to continue the armed struggle after Geneva failed in 1976.

Speaking of the critical years when the struggle moved towards its conclusion, from 1975, George Silundika recalls "This was the period when the whole idea of negotiations with Smith fell off. We resorted to strengthening the military wing of the party and looking towards the future in terms of a united military effort. On this basis we constructed ZIPA. The Frontline States participated in seeing how best the struggle could be carried forward and their views coincided with ours. Mozambique opened up a new front, Machel offered his territory for the regrouping of the armed forces of the liberation struggle. So the thrust was carried from Mozambique. It was a three-pronged exercise with a united effort in ZIPA and ZANLA operating from Mozambique, and ZIPRA from Zambia."

A great effort was put into uniting the forces. George Silundika was part of a delegation with Comrade Muzenda to establish the disposition of ZIPRA/ZANLA towards a merger. "We went through the camps in Mozambique and Zambia as political leaders and officers of our parties and were attended by military commanders. We established that there was a great desire to unite the forces and go into action. There was then a strong suggestion that the political wings should achieve the same in order to spearhead the struggle as a single political and military unit. We made these recommendations to the leadership."

George Silundika was very close to the late J.Z. Moyo.\* Moyo was the leader of the external directing committee of ZAPU. His was the experience of welding forces together and he knew how to go about co-ordinating military and political matters in the course of the struggle. "Jason Moyo" says George Silundika "was a very distinguished figure - he had command of both the military and political ideas. He was a powerful liberation force in himself. His political ideas had crystallised so purely that it would be criminal to charge him of any taint of tribal interests; a revolutionary in every sense. We all followed and were endeared to him. At the time of his death he was the Chairman of the Revolutionary Council and Director of the military wing. It was under his leadership that we were able to see the light in the valuing of unity of the liberation forces - i.e. ZANU and ZAPU - as an advanced stage of the struggle. Unfortunately fate took him away before he could accomplish the task which he had the qualities to achieve. There is no replacing a person of that type - he is moulded in his own qualities."

He discussed the question of unity further: "During the period 1976 to 1979 by and large the greatest task was carrying out the liaison exercise with our external supporters and promoting unity with our ZANLA colleagues." Questioned about difficulties so often referred to by ZANU PF in achieving unity he confirmed the continued claim of his party "Difficulties with unity never had anything to do with ZAPU. We stood for unity."

Of Joshua Nkomo's return to head of the political and military activities of his party, when he was released from long years in detention, George Silundika says - "He took over the leadership of the external wing of the party once outside and removed the dual system of leadership which had been necessary when he was held inside Rhodesia." Replying to a question on the decision to have some people go into exile during the early years of the struggle, Silundika says that the decision to go out was made by a committee of four, led by Chikerema, and assisted by Jason Moyo, George Nyandoro and Edward Ndhlovu and George Silundika. Chikerema then broke away and formed FROLIZI on the 1st October 1971. Thereafter the leadership fell to Moyo. Nkomo took over when he came out of restriction. "He has always been the leader of the party and this normalised the situation. His history is rich with events."

\* See MOYO Who's Who 1977

George Silundika attended the Lancaster House Conference and, at its conclusion, returned to his country to fight for his Parliamentary seat in Matabeleland South during the 1980 elections.

He repeats emphatically that in spite of the apparent rift between ZANU and ZAPU after Lancaster House, when it was originally hoped that both political arms of the freedom fighters should unite as one Patriotic Front, his party had decided that it was obliged to consolidate the effort towards a meaningful relationship with ZANU. "We decided to enter into government and participate in all policies affecting the national interest" he says, and adds: "This we have done."

He was appointed Minister of Posts and Telecommunications in the government of national unity, the first cabinet of the independent Republic of Zimbabwe.

Discussing the idea of a one-party state raised by his interviewer, he explained his view: "The question of a one-party state is not a matter for a government. It is a matter for the people themselves. If they so choose - and this kind of choice must be free from cheating or coercion - it must be truly democratic."

The author took the opportunity of catching up on a failed effort to find George Silundika in Zambia, while in pursuit of biographies, in September 1975, to ask him about his personal view of the struggle.

"My participation in the struggle was simply a matter of commitment" he says. "I was influenced when I looked at the lives of my parents. When I reflect upon my experiences on contact with the minority rulers, acts of injustice and their total disregard for our humanness, I remember that it never escaped my mind that my father had dedicated himself to the people he was working for. In the kind of work he was doing - he was employed as a store-keeper and cattle buyer - he did so much for those employers by way of enriching them through his efforts. It was shocking to realise what little remuneration he received and in what contempt he was held by them. I would have thought that the richer they grew, the more grateful they would have become to the one who had improved their way of life. Also, as a student in South Africa, I witnessed the expression of apartheid. I saw all the cruelty inflicted on the African parties by the South African

Forces. I was in East London on the very day that shootings took place. It was the tide of the nationalist struggle in South Africa which I joined and carried home. But I never developed hate. I was fighting for human justice. Once established the lot fell on us to ensure it was practised truly and for all."

George Silundika is recognised as a powerful speaker and writer who has successfully edited the Zimbabwe Review, a paper which was circulated among nationalists in exile in Zambia.

He married Marthe Magodi Gumbo. They have four children but he cares for fourteen others for whom his father was responsible before he died.

# GLOSSARY OF PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS

AAC	All-African Convention
ANCong.	African National Congress
ANC	African National Council
ANYL	African National Youth League
APA	African Purchase Area
ATUC	African Trades Union Congress
BANVA	British African National Voice Association
BSAP	British South Africa Police
CAP	Central Africa Party
CAWU	Commercial and Allied Workers' Union
CP	Centre Party
ECA	Economic Commission for Africa
PROLIZI	Front for the Liberation of Zimbabwe
GCE	General Certificate Education
ICFTU	International Confederation of Free Trades Unions
ICU	Industrial and Commercial Workers' Union
NDP	National Democratic Party
NJC	National Junior Certificate
NPU	National People's Union
OAU	Organisation for African Unity
PASU	Pan-African Socialist Union
PATU	Police Anti Terrorist Unit
PCC	People's Caretaker Council
RAR	Rhodesian African Rifles
RAWU	Railway African Workers' Union
RF	The Rhodesian Front
RP	Rhodesia Party
RICU	Reformed Industrial and Commercial Workers' Union
RNFL	Rhodesia National Football League
RNP	Rhodesia National Party
SR	Southern Rhodesia
SRAFA	Southern Rhodesia Amateur Football Association
SRTUC	Southern Rhodesia Trades Union Congress
TTL	Tribal Trust Land
UANC	United African National Council (Muzorewa)
UCRN,	
UCR,UR	University College of Rhodesia (and Nyasaland)
UDI	Unilateral Declaration of Independence
UFP	United Federal Party
UJC	University Junior Certificate (Cape)
UPP	United People's Party
URP	United Rhodesia Party
UNCTAD	United Nations Conference on Trade and Development



ZANLA	Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army
ZANU*	Zimbabwe African National Union
ZAPU	Zimbabwe African People's Union
ZALO	Zimbabwe Africal Labour Organisation
ZIPA	Zimbabwe People's Army
ZIPRA	Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army
ZLC	Zimbabwe Liberation Council
ZNA	Zimbabwe National Army
ZNP	Zimbabwe National Party
ZUPO	Zimbabwe United People's Organization

\*ZANU was originally founded in 1963. A dispute over the leadership arose between the Rev. N. Sithole and the external wing of the Party. Sithole continued to call his re-formed Party ZANU until this day.

#### ZANU PF

The Patriotic Front or PF was forged in October 1976. Robert Mugabe had been elected to the leadership of the external wing of ZANU and when he returned to lead his Party at the election campaign of 1980, he named his Party ZANU PF.

#### PF (ZAPU)

Joshua Nkomo, having fought in an alliance with Mugabe's Party before Lancaster House and the peace settlement, ceased to call his Party ZAPU during the elections of 1980 and fought under the name of PF. It is referred to as PF (ZAPU) in this edition of the Who's Who.

## SENATORS



Senator F. P. M. MOYO



Senator Chief E. T. MSIKAVANHI



Senator S. TAKAWIRA



Senator Chief M. E. GWEBU

## MINISTERS



**F. M. M. SHAVA,**  
Minister of Manpower, Planning &  
Development



**S. H. S. MAKONI**  
Minister of Industry & Energy  
Development



**T. G. SILUNDIKA**  
Minister of Posts &  
Telecommunications, Minister of  
Roads & Road Traffic



**Dr. W. MANGWENDE**  
Minister of Foreign Affairs

## DEPUTY MINISTERS



**JOHN NKOMO**  
Deputy Minister of Industry & Energy  
Development



**Dr. E. M. PSWARAYI**  
Deputy Minister of Transport



**G. ZIYENGE**  
Deputy Minister of Works



**G. RUTANHIRE**  
Deputy Minister of Youth, Sport &  
Recreation

# DEPUTY MINISTERS



**M. DUBE**  
Deputy Minister, Natural Resources &  
Water Development



**Dr. S. T. MOMBESHORA**  
Deputy Minister of Agriculture



**Bishop J. T. N. DHUBE**



**Mrs. J. CHIVAURA**



**S. S. MUMBENGEGWI**  
Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs



**N. T. MAWEMA**  
Deputy Minister of Roads, Road  
Traffic & Telecommunications



**C. E. G. SANYANGARE**



**S. D. MALUNGA**

# M. P.'s



J. N. G. HUNDAH



J. KAPARADZA



S. RAMBANEPASI



Miss SHEBA TAVARWISA

WHO'S WHO

IN

ZIMBABWE

1982/83.

This supplement follows the February cabinet reshuffle and lists all Ministries, Ministers, Secretaries and under Secretaries up to date.

A sample of short biographies of men and women in all walks of life is included (see Editor's note over).



.....  
S(i)

WHO'S WHO SUPPLEMENT 1982/1983

Researchers looking for up to date changes since February 1982 among leading Zimbabweans will find their task made easier if they follow the guide hereunder.

This booklet records the political changes since the Cabinet reshuffle (See lists p. 18). The original lists of the 1981/1982 Cabinet on pages xii - xv can be used for comparison with the new 1982/83 list in this booklet. The two abbreviated lists on pages 37 and 75 of the 1981/82 book, if added to the present new alphabetical list, will serve to guide the reader to biographies of almost every leader in the political arena.

A start has been made on a more formal Who's Who which, it is planned, will be published early in 1983 and will be updated every year thereafter. This "formal" list will, naturally aim to include ALL top people, be they politicians, civil servants, businessmen, artists, writers, celebrities and leaders in the churches, voluntary organization and any nationally recognised institution, (trade unions, health, education and other bodies) which the editor can track down. All past editions will be summarized and incorporated into the proposed publication.

Meanwhile the present "mini-list" is a mere sample of these categories and was taken, as usual, in haste, to celebrate Independence 1982. The author, owing to ill-health and a commitment to full-time teaching, was unable to do all the research herself. She is indebted to her eldest son, Timothy, for carrying out the bulk of the work.

Entries are arranged in alphabetic order, but a number of organization lists included in this publication (and to be continued later) will assist researchers to trace their subjects. Again, in the short time available, only a sample of the country's organizational infrastructures has been taken.

Readers are urged to bring this publication to the attention of every organization and individual who should contribute to its contents.

DIANA MITCHELL (Editor)  
Salisbury. April, 1982.

S(ii)

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Timothy Mitchell and Mrs. Mitchell are indebted to the following people and organizations for their willing help and co-operation in collecting the material for this booklet.

The Ministry of Information, especially Mr. Craig Gascoigne. The librarian and staff of Parliament library.

Lieut. General Josiah Tungamirai for great help with a contribution from the National Army. P.R.O.'s and Secretaries in all offices and organizations visited.

Miss K. Dawson for voluntary typing and hard work willingly undertaken.

Mr. David Sutherland, Principal of CACC for his usual efforts in ensuring that the typescript be delivered in time to the printers.

Acknowledgements for additional material derived from "Prominent Rhodesian Personalities" (L. Nevitt) and "Who's Who in Southern Africa".

ANDERSEN Jomas Christian. b.14.12.35, Johannesburg, moved to Zimbabwe 1938. Educ. Prince Edward School & Rhodes University (BA.LL.B). App.to Senior Council 1974. RF member for Mt.Pleas., former Minister of Justice, Law and Order. Defected from RF March, 1982. m. Anne Eleanor Cleveland, 2 chn.

BECK Charles Edward Lukin. b. 18.1.22. South Africa. Educ. C.B.C., Kimberley. Univ. Coll. of O.F.S. (SA) Brasenose College, Oxford (MA.,BA.Hons.) Jurisprudence (Oxon). Called to Bar (SA), 1945. Rhodes Scholar, 1946. War Service incl. R.A., 8th Army (Italy). Acted on Bench in CFS. 1965, (SA.) took silk. Came to Rhodesia 1970 (Aug.). 1979, Judge of Supreme Court in Zimbabwe. m. Marion Elizabeth (dec. 1974) re-m. 1975.

BLUMERIS Fredrick Arthur. b. 1940, Salisbury. Educ. Founders High School Bulawayo, St. Stevens, Delhi University (BA.Hons) UNECA 1963-74, UNIDO in Vienna and Madagascar to his appointment, 1980 as Zimbabwe Ambassador to Luxembourg Holland & Belgium and Zimbabwe representative to EEC. m. with 2 chn.

BOTSH Abner. b.1936, Bulawayo. Educ. Inyazura & Soluzi Mission Schools. Numerous Directorships. Chairman Progress Trading Co.(1981), President of Salisbury Chamber of Commerce. m. with 2 chn.

BROWN Leslie Vincent. b.- Selukwe. Former Director of Audit Rhodesian Govt. Controller & Auditor General's Office. Former Financial adviser to the Ministry of Local Govt. & Housing (1972). Apptd.Sec. for Local Govt. & Housing, Zimbabwe, 1980. (is to leave this office in April, 1982). m. with 3 chn.

CHAKAIPA Patrick Fani. b. 25.6.32 Mhondoro. Educ. St. Michael's Mission, Mhondoro. Seminaries at Chishawasha. Kutama Training College. Gregorian Univ. of Rome (Hon. Doctorate in Divinity). Career: 1967 Asst. Priest, Makumbi Mission. 1969. 1970 Episcopal Vicar Mtoko/Mrewa Districts. 1973 Auxiliary Bishop of Sby. 1976 Archbishop of Salisbury

CHAMBATI Ariston Maguranyanga. b. 15.11.35 Sinoia. Educ. Salvation Army primary & Sec. schools and Tegani Secondary at Plumtree (Matabeleland) Univers-

ities Princeton, New York & Oxford. (BA, MA, B.Litt. in Political Science. Various Research as Officer and Fellow, latterly Senior Lecturer Pol. Sci. at UR (now UZ). Elected MP for Mashonaland W.(PF) ZAPU. Relinquished seat Oct 1980 to become Ambassador to Bonn. m. Diana Gunduza, 5chn.

CHAVUNDUKA Dexter. b. 1934 Penhalonga, Umtali. Educ. St. Augustine's Secondary School and Adams College, Natal. Grad. BSc. at Roma College Lesotho (1958) and Bachelor Veterinary Medicine and Surgery at Edinburgh University. Member of Royal College of Vet. Surgeons. Apptd. Dep Sec. (Technical Services) in Ministry of Agriculture (Dec. 1980)m. with - chn.

CHAVUNDUKA Gordon. b. Penhalonga 16.8.31. Educ. St. Faith's Mission, Rusape, Inanda, Durban, St. Augustine's and Goromonzi Secondary Schools. Alford School of Agriculture (Dip. Agric.) UCLA to 1964 (BA.) Manchester Univ. (MA.) 1966, Lectured in Sociology at UR 1972 Ph.D. through Univ. of London. Entered politics 1969 President of NPU, 1972 Sec. Gen of ANC. 1978 withdrew from politics. 1980 elected President of ZINATHA (Zim. Traditional Healers Assn.) m. 6 chn.

CHIDEDE Office Samson. b. 23.3.42 Bindura. Educ. M.B., Ch.B. MRCP DCH (Paediatrician) Career Senior House Officer - Harare Hospital. Registrar in Paediatrics Harare Hospital. Registrar in Paediatrics Glasgow, Scotland. Lecturer in Paediatrics University of Zimbabwe. Medical Superintendent Harare Hospital. Secretary for Health (July 1981) m. with 5chn.

CHIKOWORE Enos. b. 1936 near Enkeldoorn. Educ. Kwenda Mission. Teacher Training Waddilove. Accounts CAA (Cent. Af. Airways) Politics: Youth member ANCongress, member NDP, Nat Sec. for youth ZANU. 1966 Recruiting in Zambia. 1967 Study in UK Dip. Public Admin. Univ. of York. Studied Law Univ. of Leeds. Elected 1980 Mashonaland W. Dep. Chief Whip ZANU (PF). 1981 Dep. Minister, Local Govt. & Housing becoming Minister in Feb. 1982 reshuffle. m. with 5 chn.

LEA-COX Nigel b.22.9.24 at - Educ. Eastbourne Coll. I.T., F.B.I.M. Served during WW 11 in Royal Artillery

(Capt.) Moved to Rhodesia 1949. Gen. Manager of Nat. Railways of Zimbabwe. m. 3 chn.

CROSS Edward G (Eddie). b. Bulawayo. Educ. Northlea High School, Bulawayo. Gwebi Agricultural College - Lilford Medal for Leadership and Example and First Class Diploma. U.R. (2nd Class Hons. Econ. Career. 1969 Organising Sec. Centre Party. 1981 MMA Economist. 1981 Businessman of the year. 1981/2 Gen. Man. Dairy Marketing Brd. m. with 2 chn.

DANHA Dzikamai Claude. b. 3.6.38 at Chibi (Victoria District), Educ. B.Sc. Ohio State Univ. (USA). Dip. Econ. Planning & Devel. Stockholm Sweden. M.Sc. Agric. Dev. London Univ. Career: Accounts Clerk Merchant Bank of Central Africa, Investment Analyst N.M. Rothschilds (London), Rural Economist Pan African Institute for Dev. in Geneva. Director, Training for Rural Dev. in English-speaking African Countries. Member of Board Public Services Commission, Zimbabwe. m. 3 chn.

DEARY John A. b. 17.6.31. Malta. Educ. St. Georges Coll., Slby. Univ. of Zimbabwe. Career. Businessman. Former Chairman of Catholic Commission for Justice and Peace. 1981 Chairman of the Board of Air Zimbabwe.

DOCK Alan Walter. b. 25.9.38 London. Educ. Zambia and UR (B.Sc. Hons) UK (Grad. CE, Lond.) Dip. Ed. (UR 1974). Career: Teacher, Lecturer Science Educ. Project Leader ZMSCI (a self-help Science kit bringing science teaching to all Zimbabwe's schools) m. Shirley Aitkin Cade. 4 chn.

ESAU Jane Grace. b. 25.6.33 Penhalonga. Educ. Hartzell Secondary School. Morgenster Teachers Training College. Career: 1950 Secretary, 1956 Music teacher. 1970 Netball trainer & Referee. 1973 Delegate to R.A.T.A. Regional & National Conferences. 1982, ZBC Producer, Broadcaster, Producer.

FIELDSEND John C.R. b. 1921 England. Educ. Marandellas. Rhodes University, Grahamstown. (BA, LL.B.) Career: Served in SR Light Artillery & Royal Artillery WW II in Italy & Greece. 1947 called to Bar (Byo). 1959 took silk (app.Q.C.) 1962 Acting Judge. 1963 appointed Judge. 1964 Judge of High Court, Salisbury. 1968 resigned as judge of the Gen. Div. of the High Court in protest against constitutional developments. Moved to UK. Worked w. Br. Law Comm. in London.

May 1980 Appointed Chief Justice of Zimbabwe. Returned to take up the appointment. m. 2 chn.

FINDLAY Alexander Ian Allan. b. 1926, Eldoret, Kenya. Educ. Britain. Career; Arrived Zimbabwe 1948, Native Affairs Dept (of the then Rhod. Govt.), apptd. Dist. Commissioner for Binga 1963. Was responsible for moving Tonga people from Zambesi Valley during Kariba Dam bldg. 1974 promoted Provincial Commissioner Matabeleland South at Gwanda. 1977 Prov. Comm for Mashonaland Central. Sec. for Min. of Inform. & Tour. m. 3 chn.

GELFAND Michael. b. 26.12.12. Wynberg, Cape Province. Educ. Wynberg Boys High. UCT., MB. Ch.B (1936) Specialist Physician. Arrived Rhod. 1936. Pvt. practice. Hon. Physician Sby. Hospital. OBE and CBE for services to medicine. Fellow Royal Coll. of Physicians 1952. Govt. Physician 1957. Prof. of Medicine at UCR. Specialized in study and writing on clinical medicine, with special ref. to Africa. Former Head of Dept. of Medicine, retired 1977. Senior Research Fellow UZ. LL.D. UR (1978) D.Lit. (UCT) Doctor of Laws. LL.D. Univ. of Birmingham. Physician to Seminarians at Chishawasha. KSS (Papal Knighthood of St. Sylvester) Author of many books on Diseases of Africa and Shona Culture and Religion, History of Medicine, Traditional Medicine Practice and Practitioners. m.

GEORGES Telford. b. 1923 Roseau Dominica. Educ. BA (first class Hons) Univ. of Toronto. Career: Private practice in Trinidad & Tobago 13 years, then became High Court Judge. 1965 Tanzania, a Chief Justice. 1971 Trinidad & Tobago Acting Judge in Court of Appeal. 1972 High Court Judge. 1974 Apptd. Prof. of Law at Univ. of West Indies, later Dean of Faculty of Law. 1980 moved to Zimbabwe as adviser to Govt. on formulation of Customary Law and Primary Courts Bill. 1981 Sworn in as Judge of the Supreme High Court.

GRAINGER Col Donald Howard. b. 1918 Byo (?) O.B.E., K, St.J., M.I.D., K.L.J., F.R.G.S., A.I.A.C., M.Z.I.M. (retd.) Former Commander 3 Brigade, Rhod Army. Distinguished soldier to 1968. (Educ. Rondebosch Boys High) Sportsman (rugby and water sports) Chairman Fed. Telecom Board. Snr. Admin. Officer Stds Assn. of C.A. Exec. Director Whitsun Foundation 1978. Leader in St. John Ambulance Brigade, currently Ch. Nat. St. John Council for the Repub. of Zimbabwe. Pres. Zim. Assn for the Disabled. Board of Govs. Ranche Hse College. m. Ines Paulina.

GRIZIC Peter Martin. b. 9.9.23. Yugoslavia. Educ. Umfali High School. 1949 Univ. Cape Town, B.Sc. Career 1942-45 Royal Airforce. 1950 Asst. Engineer. 1955 Asst Irrigation Engineer. 1957 Field Engineer. 1962 Water Supplies Engineer. 1968 Deputy Chief Planning Engineer 1975 Chief Planning Engineer. 1979 Management Engineer 1980 Acting Deputy Sec. - Deputy Sec. 1981 Sec. for Natural Resources and Water Development. Member of various Professional Bodies. m. 2chn.

GWATA Tiziria Annas. b. 3.3.43 Makumba Mission, Buhara Dist. Educ. Mudzaira Primary & Makumba Mission Schools. Goromonzi Sec. School. Univ. Rhod. & Nyasaland Medical School. 1966 World Health Org. scholarship to Univ. of E. Africa. Career: 1970 Qualif. in medicine. Internship in Medicine, Obstetrics, gynaecology and paediatrics. 1971/2 awarded research fellowship in Cardiology (Brit. Heart Foundation) 1974 Master of Medicine, special degree. 1974/76 Govt. medical officer at Gatooma hospital. 1976 Lecturer in Dept. of Medicine UR, specializing in echocardiography, cardiology. Later studied Hypertension. Presently member Zim. Med. Assn. Vice Pres. Mashonaland Br. Zim. Med. Assn. March 1981, elected Councillor for Ward 31. April 1981 elected to office of Mayor of Sby. m.2chn.

HATENDI Ralph Peter. b. 9.4.27 Educ. O-levels through Univ. of Lond, 1962. Prelim to B.D. Univ. of Lond. L.Th. Faculty of Divinity (SA) 1958. A.K.C. Univ. of Lond. Kings College 1968. Dip. in Mkting. & Sales. 1976. Teacher's Cert. St. Augustines 1951. Theological training St. Peter's Theological College Rosettenville Johannesburg 1957. Career: Teacher & tutor in Rhod. & Zambia 1952 -72. Asst. Priest St. David's Mission, Bonda, Chaplain/Teacher Bernard Mzeki, Curate South Ormsby Lincolnshire, Part-time Curate West End Lon. Part-time priest Zambia & Kenya. Acting Dean Lusaka Cathedral Acting Rector St. Mark's Parish Nairobi, Kenya. Served on many Christian committees and attended Int. Christian conferences (Geneva, Kenya & Zambia) Active organizer, writer on Christian affairs. Consecrated Suffragan Bishop, Vicar-Gen. & Archdeacon of Anglican Church/1979. m. 5 chn.

HAYWARD Johnny. b. - Cape Province. Educ. Cape Town & Stellenbosch Universities. B.Sc. (Agric) . Joined Dept. of Conservation and Extension (SR) 1952. Chief Tobacco Officer, 1964. Asst. Director (Technical) 1973. Acting Director Agritex (Agricultural Dept. of Govt.

of Zimbabwe) 1981. Later apptd. Director.

HOVE Mufaro Josiah. b. 6.5.42 Belingwe Distr. Educ. Goromonzi High School, various US universities. B.Sc. M.Sc. Ph.D (Chemistry). Career: lecturer Amherst College USA and Zambia University. 1980 Energy Resources Liaison Officer and Director of Energy Dev. in Zimbabwe. 1981 Acting Sec. for Industry and Energy Dev. Appointed Sec. in Jan 1982. m with 2 chn.

KAMBA Angeline b.1935 Tegwane Mission near Plumtree Educ. Dombodema Mission School. St. Mary's Institute, Roma Basutholand and Empandeni Mission School. Graduated (BA) at Pius XII Univ. College, Roma. Post-grad. Cert. in Education UR. Master's degree in Library Service Columbia University. Career: Librarian US info. service, Salisbury. Asst. Librarian UR. Senior Asst. librarian Univ. Dundee. 1980- Director National Archives. m. Walter Kamba, 2 sons.

KAMBA Walter Joseph. b. 1931 Marandellas. Educ. Manyaira Country School, Waddilove Ist. (near Marandellas), Goromonzi Secondary School, Cape Town Univ. (BA. & LL.B) 1964 Yale Univ. (LLM.) Career: Attorney, 1967 Research Fellow London Univ., 1969 -77 Lecturer Dundee Univ. & Dean of Law Faculty. 1980 Board of Governors ZBC, Trustee Mass Media Trust, Board of Governors Ranche House College. Principal and vice-Cancellor Univ. Zimbabwe. M Angeline, 3 sons.

KANGAI Tirivafi John. b. 14.6.46. Kangai Village, Buhara. Educ. Ndyarima School. Nyashanu Mission. Zimuto Secondary School - expelled for demonstrating against UDI. Bernard M'zeki College. 1971-75 B.A. in Radio and Television Broadcasting, San Francisco State Univ. Worked for KRON TV 4 in San Francisco as News Production Assistant. 1975-77 M.A. at San Francisco Univ. Part-time Reporter for KPFA Radio California. 1977-80 Chief Rep. for ZANU (PF) in the UN and The Americas. 1980 Attended Diplomatic and Public Service Courses. Appointed Deputy Director-General by the Zimbabwe Broadcasting Corp. m. 4chn.

KOMBAYI Patrick. b. 1938 Chilimanzi District. Educ. Primary School, Chilimanzi. Career: Fireman Rhod. Riws, Locomotive driver, Running Shed Foreman. Night Club Operator. 1980 Mayor of the City of Gwelo. m. with 6 chn.



KROG Eustace Walter. b. 31.10.17. UK. Educ. Christs Hospital UK. Came to S. Rhod. 1938 joined BSAP. Served in Rhod Forces E.Africa and W. Desert WW11. 1939/48 Native Affairs Dept. Printing & Publishing. 1959 Editorial officer SR Literature Bureau. 1961 Chief Publications Officer. Contrib. to the stimulation of production of African literature. Sec. to Shona & Ndebele language committee, Min of Ed. & Culture. Awarded P.E.N. Lit. award 1974 on behalf of Lit. Org. (Retiring March 1982) m. 2 step-chn.

KROGH Desmond Charles. b. 19.7.31 Windhoek SWA. Educ. Swakopmund High School. U.C.T. Amsterdam and Pretoria Univ's. C.L.M. B.Com. M.A. Career. 1961 Assistant Economic Adviser to S.A. P.M. 1961-69 Prof. at Univ. of S.A. 1967-73 Member of S.A. P.M. Economic Advisory Council. 1974-76 Deputy Govnr of Reserve Bank of Rhodesia. 1976-79 Govnr of Reserve Bank of Rhod. 1980 Govnr of Reserve Bank of Zimbabwe. m. 2 chn.

LANDER Roy. b. 1935 Ndola Zambia. Educ. St. George's College Salisbury and Univ. of Cambridge (Econ.Hons) Career: Anglo American 1957, Director of Companies Managing Director of Board Timbers and Bindura Nickel Corporation. Elected President Chamber of Mines, Bulawayo 15.4.81.

LEVY Lawrence Frazer. b. 16.11.21. London. Educ. Peter Symonds School, Winchester. Univ. College of London. New York Univ. M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., 1945 M.B., B. Sc. London 1949, M.Sc. New York Univ. 1954 F.R.C.S. England 1955, D.A.B.N.S. 1958, F.A.C.S. 1960. Consultant in Neurosurgery to Malawi and Zambian Govts. Prof. of Surgery, Univ. of Rhod. Adviser and Board Member of numerous Charitable organizations for the handicapped. m. 2chn.

MABENGE Benjamin. (Militarily known as Freddie MATANGA from Bitter Zones of Gaza Province during the Liberation War, 1973 - 80) b. 6.8.54 Mazviha TTL Shabani District. Educ. Form 11 Accounts (Transworld Tutorial College. Presently serving in Zimbabwe National Army, Rank: Brigadier. m. with 2 sons.

MACLEAN Andrew Lockhart. b. Byo(?) 26.6.32. Educ. St. George's College Shy. & Haileybury & Imperial Services College & SA Army Staff College. Former draughtsman Roads

Dept. Enlisted SR Staff Corps 1951. Fed. army to 1963 Commissioned I.R.A.R. 1954. 2i/c and c/o I.R.A.R. 1969-1972. Brig. to 1977. May, 1977 Chief of Staff (Ops Rhod. Army) D.C.D. 1976. Zimbabwe's first full General National Army, 1981. m. Pamela, 3 chn.

MAGADZIRE Gary. b. - Selukwe. Educ. several Primary schools, one in Selukwe. Grad. Mzingwane Govt. School for Agric. Training 1967. Joined local Fertilizer firm as Field Supervisor (active in promotion of nationwide Savings Clubs). 1975 Promoted to Sales Manager, then Marketing Manager to present time. 1976 elected Vice-President of National Farmers Union. President in 1978 of NFU. m. 7 chn.

MAGOWAN John McKee. b. 23.1.12. Hillsbough, N. Ireland Educ. Belfast Coll. of Tech. Career. Chairman of: Standard Bank Group. Industrial Confirming. Medical Investments. Rhod. Cables. Universal Forwarders. Dep. Chairman of Posts and Telecom. Corp. Dir. Allied Motor Distributors. Aluminium Industries. WS Craster. Fire Marine and Gen. Ins. Co. Industrial Dev. Corp. of Zimbabwe. Kamativi Smelting and Refining. Kamativi Tin Mines. Macar. Mining Promotions Corp. Willowvale Motor Industries. Alknate Rhocorde. m. 4chn.

MAINWARING Penry. b. 9.12.26. Pontardulais Wales. Educ. Gowerton Grammar School. Univ. of Wales, grad. 1947 (B.Sc. M.I.C.E.) Career: moved to Rhodesia 1949 employed by SR Govt as Road Engineer. Worked as Res. Engineer on road and bridge projects and as Prov. Office Maintenance Engineer, Construction Engineer and Deputy Provincial Road Engineer. 1970 - 82 Ministry Head Office Chief Engineer (Planning) Chief Engineer (Bridges) Dep. Sec., presently Secretary for the Min. of Roads and Road Traffic. m. 3 chn.

MAJONGA Godfrey George. b. 24.2.57. Mrewa. Educ. Seke Primary. Mrewa, St. Pauls and Musaini Secondary. 1975 A Levels at Centre for Business Studies, London. 1977-80 City of London Poly. (BA. Politics) 6 months practical T.V. training at Tech. (Lon.) 1980 ZTV reporter. 1981 Newscaster. Popular chairman of "The Nation" prog. m. no chn.

MAKHURANE Phinias Mogorosi. b. 13.1.39 Gwanda (ZIM.) Educ. B.Sc. (Lon), M.Sc. Ph.D. (Sheffield) D.Geophys (Upsalla). Career: 1968 Lecturer (Physics) Univ. of Zambia to 1974. Senior Lectr. Univ. of Botswana Lesotho and Swaziland (UBLS) to 1976. Assoc. Prof. (then

Reader) UBLIS to June 1977. Prof., Univ. of Botswana and Swaziland (UBS) to Aug. 1981. Positions held: Member of Senate Univ. of Zambia & UBLIS. Head of Physics Dept. UBS 1975-81. Dean of Science UBS 1975-1977. Deputy Rector, Univ. College of Botswana 1977-1981. Vice-Principal & Dep. Vice-Chancellor Univ. of Zimbabwe Sept. 1981 to present. Rep. in S.Africa Internat. Univ. Exchange Fund. 1969-1981. m. 4 chn.

MAKURA Dr Nicholas G. b. 1933 Gutu. Educ. Zimuto sec. School in Victoria Province. 1956-57 Dadaya Teacher Training College. M.A. University of Chicago. 1970-78 read for doctorate, Univ. Illinois, where he was also a lecturer with a desegregation training institute. Sec. for Education and Culture. m. 4ch

MAKUJWA Caspen Chenjera. b. 1.3.25. Charter District. Educ. Various Primary Schools. Teacher Training and Evangelist's Course at Waddilove. Theological Training at Epworth Theological College. Further studies in UK. Career. 1944 Teacher, Wedza Circuit of Methodist Church. 1953 Pre-Collegiate Minister, Wankie Circuit. 1962 Chaplin, Waddilove Institution. 1966 Superintendent Plumtree/ Nata Circuit. 1968 Superintendent, Wedza Circuit. Sec. Marandellas Synod. 1973 Lay training Co-ordinator (Salisbury) 1975 Que Que Circuit Superintendent. 1977 Superintendent Pakame Circuit Chairman Gwelo District. 1981 Pres. Methodist Church of Zimbabwe.

MAKWAVARARA Angeline. b. Mondoro Reserve. Educ. Waddilove Inanda Seminary (Durban) and McCord Hospital, Durban (SRN) Career. Former editor of Parade, articles for Daily News. Returned to nursing studies at McGill Univ., Montreal, (B. Nursing) Pioneer worker for African women's legal rights. Former Sister Tutor at Harare Hosp. Soroptomist and former Vice President YWCA World Affiliated of Rhod. 1981 Sec. for Community Dev. and Womens Affairs.

MALIANGA Moton Dizzy Paul. b. 8.6.30 Old Umtali Mission Educ. St. Francis Xavier, Kutama, Khaiso Secondary & Adams College & Ohlange Inst. (SA). Career: clerical work in SA until he gained accountancy ASCA. Became a leading political activist, served prison sentence and restriction for nationalist leadership. Obtained a B.Com. while in Prison to 1974. Briefly Chairman ANC (1975). Participated in Geneva Conference. Returned to ZANU (PF) and to Zimbabwe to become Dep. Minister of Econ. Planning & Dev. in August 1981 m.

MANDAZA Dr Ibbo. b. 1948 Educ. BA. London. BSc. Special Hons. Rhodesia. Doctorate of Philosophy, Univ. York. Among students sacked from Univ. of Rhod. for political agitation. Career: Taught in Que Que, before leaving for Eng. 1974. 1977-78 Political lecturer Univ. Botswana. Vice chairman of the ZANU (PF) branch. Dep. Sec. Manpower Planning and Dev. Director of National Manpower Survey.

MASANGO Farai Jepson. b. 16.9.45. Mt. Darwin. Educ. Dotito School/Mt. Darwin, St. Phillips Mangwenya School Sipolilo, Bernard Mzeki (Secondary) College. A-levels by private study. Qualified senior Engineman Rhod. Rlys. Political Career: ZANU Youth Wing, arrested several times for supporting banned party. Chairman for Mashonaland Central Prov. Elected to Parliament as Mash. C.rep in 1980. Resigned late 1980 to become High Commissioner to Tanzania. Recalled to be Minister of Transport in Feb. 1982 after Cabinet reshuffle. m. Christine, 3 chn.

MASEKO Jeuana B. b. 1.1.43. Bulawayo. Educ. Trained carpentry, Hope Foundation Mission. Corres. G.C.E. Career. Served in ZIPRA. Chief of Operations. Chief of Staff. Maj. General. m. 3Chn.

MASHINGAIDZE Dr Elleck. b. 1939. Educ. B.A. Univ. Botswana, Lesotho and Swaziland. Ph. D. Univ. York. Career. U.S. Ambassador and Chief Representative to U.N. Vice President of U.N. General Assembly Sept 1980.

McNALLY Nicholas John. b. 22.12.31 Gibraltar. Educ. Ireland & St. Aidens Grahams Town. U.C.T. (BA.LLB., 1954.) Career: Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Fed. of Rhod. & Nyasaland 1954 - 63, stationed at Pretoria, Cape Town and London. 1964 Called to the Bar. Practised as an Advocate in Salisbury. Founder member Centre Group and Vice-Pres. Centre Party 1968-74. Vice-Pres Rhod. Party 1974-77. President NUF 1979-82 (Jan). Took Silk Sept 1981. Apptd. Judge of the High Court Jan. 1982. Vice-Chair. Zim. Red Cross Socy 1980-. m. Sarah Elise Forder. 7 chn.

MEW Ken. b. 1915 Liverpool, England. Career. Ex war pilot, awarded D.C.F. Spent 20 years in Private business. 1963-present day Principal of Rancho House College. 1964 Deputy Mngr. of Rhod. and Nyasaland for

Imperial Chemical Industries. 1971 Elected Chairman of Nat. Council for Adult Educ. m. 3chn.

MSWAKA Thomas Epraim. b. 1940. Educ. Diploma Econ. Political Science and International Organization. B.A. (Hons.) B.Litt. Career. Researched and lectured in Econ. Dev. at St. Andrews Univ. U.N. consultancies in Econ. Co-Op. Currently the U.N. Adviser to Gov. of Liberia. Sec. for Min. of Econ. Planning and Development.

MUCHABAIWA Monsignor Alexio. Educ. 1957 Initial study for Priesthood at Chishawasha Seminary. Completed studies as a minor seminarian at Kutama Mission. 1962 Joined main seminary reading philosophy and theology. Bishop elect of Umtali.

MUGWIRA Luke M. b. 1940. Educ. Kutama Mission. Lewis and Clark Coll. Michigan State Univ. B.Sc., M.Sc., Ph.D. Career. Carried out a number of research projects and contributed many research papers in US and Europe. 1979 Made Prof. of Soil Science at Univ. of Alabama. 1980 Joined Dept. of Land Mngt at U.Z. as Shr. Lecturer. 1981 Director of Research and Specialist Services. m. 3 chn.

MUPAWOSE Robbie Matongo. b. 30.7.35. Mrewa. Educ. Goromonzi Sec. School. MS. Univ. California. B.Sc. Pius XII College, Lesotho. Post graduate research study, Univ. Maryland. Career. 1962-65 School teacher. 1968-70 Lecturer in crop prod, Chibero Agri. College. 1970-77 Research officer and officer in charge of Sabi Valley experiment station and Chisumbanje experiment. 1977-80 Group Agriculturalist. 1980-81 General Manager of Tilcor. Sec. Min. of Lands, Resettlement and Rural Development. m. Vela Mayis 4chd.

MURISI Maboringo Wabambiro. b. 1930 Fort Vic. Educ. Goromonzi School. Diploma in Dev. Admin. Univ. of Manchester. BA. (Hons) Univ. York. Masters Degree, Univ. East Anglia. Career. 1954-56 Connected with clothing industry as Personnel Manager, then Assistant Gen. Mngr. 1956-63 Member of Tailor's and Garment Workers Union, President from 1959-61. 1971 Lecturer at Univ's. Leeds, Dar-es Salaam and Zimbabwe Development and Manpower Economist in Morocco and U.N. Economic Commission for Africa. Sec. of Labour and Social Services. m. 5chd.

MUROYIWA Nasion Paketura b.4.6.34. Lalapanzi, Zimbabwe. Educ. Umvuma, Dadsya. Ext. studies. EACC O and A Levels. Dip. Theology. Dip. Co. Repts. Reading B.A. Admin, UNISA. Career: Former telephone operator, counter-clerk, bus driver, township superintendent, local govt. area board secretary. ZANU (PF) since inception. People's movement during war, Midlands N., secy, Mash Central, M.P., 1982. m.

MUTANDARE Jeffrey. b. 1949. Career. Overhead crane driver, Trojan Mine, Bindura. Industrial Relations Officer. 90 day detention order following wildcat (1973) strikes. Bindura Branch Chairman, Mineworkers Union.

MUTUNHU Taka E. b. 1938. Educ. Sakubva Gov. Sch. Impandeni Sec. Sch. Degree in Metric Board Univ. Lesotho. B.Sc. in U.S.A. Masters degree Univ. Washington. Career. Accounts and finance lecturer at Univ. Ahamandu-belle. 1971 Worked as co-operate accountant in U.S.A. 1974 Joined Housing Finance Authorities as Chief Accountant. 1978 promoted to Director of Finance and Ass. Treasurer. 1981 returned to Zimbabwe. Dep. Sec. for Finance and Admin. m. 3 chd.

MUZANENHAMO Simon Togara: b. Educ. B.A. and Post grad. course in Industrial projects. Career. Worked for the Commonwealth Dev. Corp. in England and Zambia, first as a regional accountant, then Exec. Ass. Former Branch Mngr. of Standard Bank of Zimbabwe. Dep. Sec. Min. of Trade and Commerce.

NDHLOVU Timothy. b. 1918 Gwanda District. Educ. Matopo Mission. Tiger Kloof (SA). Univ. Rhodesia. Univ. S.A. private study (B.A.) Univ. Rhod. (Post Grad. Cert. in Education) Ranche House College (Diplomats Course). Career. Teacher for 38 yrs. Founded and headed M.T. Shabezi Sec. Sch. 1980 Attached M.O. Foreign Affairs. 1981 Ambassador to Senegal. m. 8 chd.

NDLOVU Sikhanyiso Duke. b. 4.5.37. Belingwe District. Educ. Mnene Mission. St. Francis Coll. Natal. Univ. S.A. (Dip. Social Work) BA Sociology M.P. Admin., Ed.D. (Syracuse N.Y.) Career. 1962 Welfare Officer Byo. City Council. 1964 Political Detention - Gonaknd-zingwa. 1977 Head Dept. of Correspondence studies (Zambia) 1979 Dep. Sec. P.F. Elections Central Committ. 1980 Founder Zimbabwe Distance College. m. 4chn.

NGWENYA Daniel. b. 9.4.23. Plumtree. Educ. Matric and Teachers Cert. Career. Former teacher. Managing Director Valindlela Trading Co. Director-General Progressive Enterprises Ltd. Member of the Chamber of African Traders. Leading member of United Cong. Church of S.A. 1982 Minister of Roads and Road Traffic Posts and Telecommunications. Political. A.N.C., NDP. ZAPU. ZAPU (PF) MP Matabeleland North. m. 6 chn.

NKOMO Solomon. b. 1942 Bikita Fort Vic. Educ. Dadaaya and Zimuto Sec. Sch. A'Levels. 1977 B.A. Univ. SA. Youth member of NDP. 1963 Founder ZANU. Spent 10 yrs in detention. Ministry Foreign Affairs (Africa/Mid East issues) Ambassador to Algeria.

NYOKA Justin. b. Gwelo. Educ. B.A. (Hons) Univ. of London. Career. Teacher and headmaster St. Francis Mission, Selukwe. Joined Rhod. Herald where trained as journalist. Correspondent for BBC and Radio France International. Served as African correspondent for interpretive services, New York. Bureau Chief for Drum Publications. Ed. of MOTO. Director of Information. m. 5 chd.

PALMER Geoffrey Albert. b. 19.2.33. Umtali. Educ. Umtali High. Career. Farming for 10 years with J. Quinton, Umvukwees. Own farm. Elected to ZTA Council. July 1974 Pres. of Zimbabwe Tobacco Assn. Former tobacco grower of the year. m. Elizabeth 2 chn.

PARTRIDGE The Hon. Mark Henry Heathcote. b. 23.12.22. Educ. St. Georges College. Career. C.A. (R) I.C.D. 1962 M.P. Min. of Local Govt. and Housing. Former Min. of Lands and Natural Resources and Water Development (RF) & Min. of Defence. 1982 Member of Senate. m. 4chn.

PASIPANODYA Zaochaue Veveka. b. 1929 Gutu. Educ. Various Missions and Govt. Schools. Makanoli Agric. Station. Career. 1951 Agric. demonstrator. Agric. supervisor, Devuli (Gutu) 1970 Rancher Enkeldoorn. Sec. Majoyi Farmers Assn. m. 6 chn.

ROSIN Muriel. b. London. Educ. King Alfred Sch. Lon. Career. Leadership in many womens organizations and social work. Politics. One of 3 white women ever to be elected to Parliament. Present leader of NUF (Nat. Unif. Force) m. Kipps Rosin 3chn.

RUSIKE Elias Tayengwa. b. 18.7.41 Makumbe Clinic, Chinamora. Educ. Mindolo Ecumenical Centre Kitwe Zambia.

Career: '63/70 Journalist, Daily News (Rhod.), Drum (Zambia). News Editor Radio Zambia. 1966/9 B'cast for ZANU from Tanzania. Chief rep. for ZANU in Malawi before contin. educ. in UK. 1970/76 Bristol Univ. (B.Sc. Joint Hons. Politics & Sociology. Worked as Director of evening Adult Ed. Centre run by Avon Cty Ccl. 1977 Lectured UR in Political Science. Political Co-ordinator btw. UR & extnl wing ZANU (PF) (during war years with late S.Mazarodze & Dr Munyaradzi) Member Public Service Commission. 1980-. m. 1 son.

SAICH Arnold John. b. 1942. Career. Joined the Public Service in 1947, transferring to Federal Public Commission in 1956. Spent six yrs with Office of the P.M. and External Affairs from 1961 and was Counsellor in Washington from 1964-67. Transferred to Min. of Commerce and Industry in 1967 and became Sec. in June 1980.

SANDURA Wilson Runyararo. b. 29.7.41. Shamva. Educ. BA. (Hons) Morehouse College, Atlanta. LL.B. (Hons) Univ. London. Barrister-at-Law, Lincoln's Inn, London. Career. Called to bar in Zimbabwe in 1973. Private practice from 1973-80. Appointed Regional Magistrate Oct. 1980. Permanent Sec. for Justice and Constitutional Affairs, Jan. 1982. m. 1chd.

SINCLAIR Jim. b. 22.1.38. Capetown. Educ. Bishops College Capetown. Gwebi Agric. College (1st class Dip.) Career. Former instructor Chibero Agric. College. Former Chairman of Nat. Farmers Ass. SACC and Cattle Producers Ass. m. 3 chd.

SLATTER H.C.S. b. 9.4.42. Salisbury. Career. 1962 Officer Cadet. 1963 Pilot Attack Instructor. Flying Instructor. Helicopter Instructor. 1970 Instrument rating Examiner and Flight Commander. 1972 Completed Staff College- Deputy Director of Plans (Air). 1973 Officer commanding No2 Squadron. 1975 Officer commanding No6 Squadron. 1977 Wing Commander. 1979 Group Captain/ Air Headquarters Director of Operations. 1980 AFS New Sarum Commanding Officer. Director General Operations/ Air Commodore. 1982 Air Vice Marshall/ Chief of Staff. Defence Forces medal for Meritorious Service: m. 2chn.

SLEIGH Roger Wallace. b. 30.10.24 Cape Town-RSA. Educ. St. Andrews College Grahamstown, Univ. of Cape Town (B.Sc. (Survey) 1949). Professional Land Survey-

er. Career: Naval service SA and Far East WWII. Pvt.prac. SA & Lesotho. 1956 joined Dept. of Surveyer Gen, Sby. Successively Chief examiner of Diagrams, Dep. Surveyer-Gen., Member PSB (now Public Service Commission) Author of papers in Prof. and Scientific journals. Retires 31.3.82. m. Margaret Wilson. 2 sons.

SMITH Ian Douglas. b. 8.4.19 Selukwe. Educ. Selukwe School, Chaplin High, Gwelo, Rhodes Univ. (B.Comm.) Career: War service SRAF WW 11. Farmer. 1948 elected to SR Legis. Assembly. 1953 to Fed. Parliament, 1958 Chief Govt. Whip. 1962 Dep Prime Minister, Minister of Finance (Rhod. Front) April 1962 Prime Minister. Nov. 1965 declared UDI. 1978 relinquished P.M. post to Muzorewa. Led RF delegation to Lancaster House Sept. 1979. 1982 Leader of Repub. Front, MP for Selukwe. m. 2 chn.

SUTHERLAND David F. B.A. T.C.(Lond) b. 29.7.30 educ. U.K. Taught in U.K. 3 years and Fed. of R & N 8 years before moving into Distance Education in 1964. Manager I.C.S. 8 years and became Principal of Central African Correspondence College 1971. Chairman Zimbabwe Correspondence College Council, Member International Council on Correspondence Education. Director of number of companies involved in Education, Printing and Publishing. Prominent member of Rhodesia Party and National Unifying Force and very involved in Community Work, School councils, Rotary etc. M. 2 ch.

STANLEY Adrian. b.1922 Birkinhead, Cheshire England. Educ. Rockferry High School. Lon.Sch.of Dramatic Art. Career: 1941-46 Actor, REPS(UK)incl. Bristol Old Vic. Director 1947/49 Falmouth-based Co.Arts Council (Cornwall).Director Playhouse Henley-on-Thames. Appeared in West -End play w. Anne Todd. 2 years on staff of Br.Theatre Assn. Lecturer, Actor Producer in Lon. 1958 Prod. 6 plays in NR. 1959 a UCT production 1960 arr. Rhod. Director Arts Theatre. 1964- Director REPS Theatre.

THOMPSON Malcolm John. b.22.12.27 Londonderry,N.Ireland. Educ. Fellow, CIS. Career: British Post Office to 1948, Rhod Post Office. 1954 PSB, Fed. PSC to 1963. Asst Sec/Under Sec. PSB to 1970. Secy PSB to 1976. Sec. for Labour & Social Services to 1981 when app. Chairman of P.S.B. m. 3 chn.

TRACEY Christopher Geoffrey. b. 31.12.23 Gutu (Rhod.) Educ. Ruzawi (nr.Marandellas) Blundells (England) Career: 1964 President Rhod. Nat. Farmers' Union. (RNFU) 1965 Chairman Rhod. Promotion Council. Pres. of Rhod Cotton Growers Assn. Chairman of African Farming Dev. 1968 Dep-Chairman Sable Chemical Indus. Director J.H.Minet & Co. Honorary life vice-president RNFU. Board of Agric. Marketing Authority. 1972 was awarded a farming Oscar. 1972 Again vice-Pres. RNFU. Chairman of Pig Industry Board. Rhodesian Thoroughbred Assn. Coffee Marketing Board. Awarded ICD. 1975 Chairman Tobacco Sales. 1977 Businessman of the Year. 1978 Apr. Director of Rhod Banking Corp.

Dec. 1979 Officer of Legion of Merit. 1980 Chairman of Rhobank (now Zimbank) m.

USHEWOKUNZE Christopher Machingura. b. 1944 Educ. Batchelor of Laws (LLB.Hons) and Master of Law (LIM). Career: Lectured in Law at University of Zambia. Currently legal consultant with UN Conference on Trade & Development. Sec. for Mines & Energy. m.

UTETE Charles M.B. b. 30.10.38. Enkeldoorn. Educ. Sec. Tegwani & Goromonzi Schools. Univ. of Rhod 1963 B.Sc. (Econ.Hons.Lon.) M.A. Tufts Univ. Mass. USA 1968. MA. Carleton Univ. Ottawa Canada 1968. Ph.D. Carlton. (Special study Internat. Rltns., Comparative Politics, Pol Econ.

Career: C.A.A. 1964-66. Asst. Prof. Montclair State College NJ. USA 1969-79. Later Assoc. Prof. Pol. Sci. Univ. of Dar-es-Salaam temp appt. as Senior lecturer (Pol. Sci.) Univ. of Zimbabwe Senior Lecturer in Pol Sci. 1979/81 (Feb.) Author of a book "The Road to Zimbabwe" (polit. econ, colonialism etc.) & over 20 published articles on politics & Black Consciousness). Distinguished Academic & political writer/editor/speaker. Member of various scholarly Assns. A fiery student political leader for ZANU in early 60's at UR. Contd. in leadership and organization for ZANU (PF) outside the country and on his return, 1979. Appointed Permanent Secy in the Office of the Prime Minister of Zimbabwe, Mar.1981. m. Verna Lucy Makuto. 5 chn.

VAMBE Lawrence b. Chishawasha Mission (Sby) 1917. Educ. Chishawasha & Kutama Primary Schools. Taught at Chishawasha & Penhalonga (St. Augustine's). Matrig. at St. Francis' College, Natal (1942 - 45 and Teacher tr. at St. Louis Bertrand's. 1945 temp. employed with African Newspapers. 1953 Editor-in-Chief of 8 papers for African readers Rhod. & Nyasaland (Fedn.) Information Attache, London, 1959. 1962 PRO for Anglo-American Corp. of Central Africa. Writer and businessman since return from exile in UK to Zimbabwe. Published in journals in Africa, America and Europe. 1958 awarded MBE for services to journalism. Best-known for his book "An Ill-Fated People" (1972) m. Mary, 3 chn.

WADDINGTON Charles James. b. 1.11.29 Kingwilliamstown. Educ. Durban Prep. School. Dale College. Rhodes Univ. College (LL.B.) S.C. BA (SA) Former Solicitor-Gen. Former member Bar Council. Judge of the High Court of Zimbabwe. m. 3 daughters.

WALSH Norman. b. 22.5.33. South Africa. Educ. Queen's College. Career: 1953 Officer Cadet in Air Force. 1956 Pilot Attack Instructor. 1960 Instrument rating Examiner. 1964 Squadron Leader. 1966 Air HQ Personnel/1 1968 Officer Commanding No.7 (Helicopter) Squadron. 1969 Wing Cmdr/Officer Commanding Flying Wing New Sarum. 1970 O/C Field Force Unit. 1973 Joint Planning Staff & completed External Staff Admin Course. 1975 Gp. Capt./o/c Air Force Station New Sarum. 1976 Director of ops. 1978 Air Commodore/Director Gen. of ops. 1980 Air Vice-Marshal/Chief of Staff. 1981 Air Marshall. Awarded during career B.C.R. for gallantry & OIM for Service to the country. m. 2 chn.

WALTERS Bryan. b. 11.5.33 Bournemouth, UK. Educ. St. Peter's School B'mouth. CIS and FCIS. Career: Rhod. Govt. Audit Dept to 1959. Served in Treasury, Fedn., SR and Zimbabwe to date. Secy to Treasury 20 Jan. 1981 m. Joan Moir. 2 sons.

ZITA Margaret. b. Gatooma. Educ. Mupamombe Govt School. Goromonzi Secondary Sch. Univ. of Zimbabwe (Dip. Sociology) Career: Social worker. Employed by Marketing Research & Advtg. Consultancy Co. Chairman Zimbabwe Women's Bureau. Unmarried.

ZWINOIRA Robert Tatira. b. 1932. Teacher in Zimbabwe 1951 - 60. Lecturer Ohio State University 1972 - 75. 1980 apptd. High Commissioner to London.

# ALPHABETIC LISTS

(The following lists, although often incomplete, will serve as a useful reference guide).

AGRITECH: Dir. J. Hayward, Dep. Dir. T.J. Chikumba.

AIR FORCE OF ZIMBABWE: Dir. Gen. Supporting Services Air Comm. P.V. Pile, Dir. of Training Group Capt. J.F. Barnes, CO New Sarum Group Capt. P.J. Nicholls, Dir. Operations Group Capt. G.V. Wright, CO Thornhill Group Capt. D.A.G. Jones, Dir. Tech. Services Group Capt. D.J. Utton, Dir. Equip. Group Capt. T.H. Quirk, Dir. Admin. Group Capt. R.E. Osborne.

AIR ZIMBABWE: (Aug. 1981). Chairman J.A. Deary, Vice Chairman Dr. C. Mushonga, Gen. Manager M.E. Eyett (Now retired), R.G. Kerswell, C.Z. Moyo, B. Mparadzi.

AMBASSADORS: Addis Ababa - S.J. Mahaka, Algeria - S.R. Nkomo, London - R.T. Zwinoira, O.A.U. - Dr. E.A. Ngara, Senegal - T.N.B. Ndlovu, Sweden - S. Zhou, U.N. Rep. - Dr. E.K. Mashingaidze, Washington - E.P. Mashaire, Zambia - T.M. Mapwanga.

BOARD OF AGRICULTURE MARKETING AUTHORITY: Vice Chairman E. Gwanzura.

BOARD OF POSTS AND TELECOMMUNICATIONS: R.H. Cole, S.M. Kuzuinzw, H.E. Mapondera, T.R. Masaya, J.M. McGowan, G.C. Mills, C. Ndebele.

BOARD OF IMMIGRANTS SELECTION: R.H. Cornell, B. Hove, S. Maembo, J.Z. Savanhu.

JUDGES: Supreme Court: Chief Justice J.C.R. Fieldsend, Judge of Appeal L. Baron, Judge of Appeal Georges, Judge of Appeal C.E.L. (Ted) Beck. Salisbury High Court: Judge President E.A.T. Smith, J. Pittman, C. Waddington, H. Squires, E. Dumbutshena, N.J. McNally. Bulawayo High Court: Judge Tony Gubbay, Acting Judge Paddy Lloyd.

MASS MEDIA TRUST: Chairman Dr. D. Sadza, Vice Chairman J. Hillis, Prof. Walter Kamba, Miss E. Mapondera, H. Mkushi, M. Ndubiwa, Mrs. G. Todd.

MINISTRIES: (A no. of dep. mins. names are not <sup>vet</sup> known).

AGRICULTURE: Minister - Sen. D. Norman, Dep. Min. Dr. S.T. Mombeshora, Sec. E. Osbourne (Retiring), Dep. Sec. T.E. Mutunhu.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY: (Now Industry and Energy Develop.) Minister - S.H. Makoni, Sec. A.J. Saich, Dep. Sec. D.M. Beaven, Under Secs. D.R. N.E. Dhlembeu, A.K. Mtshani,

## Under Secs. Continued:

C.L. Murapa, Asst. Secs. P.S. Chingono, R.J.V. Galloway, A.J. Kukuba, S.K. Kwindigwi, Mrs. A. Mashanyare, K.S. Mutenje, T.W. Samunyal.

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT AND WOMEN'S AFFAIRS: Mrs. T.R. Nhongo, Sec. Miss A. Makwavarara, Dep. Min. N. Nhwatiwa.

EDUCATION AND CULTURE: Minister - Dr. D. Mutumbuka, Dep. Min. J.L. Culverwell, Sec. Dr. N.G. Makara.

ECONOMIC PLANNING AND DEVELOPMENT: (Now called Finance, Economic Planning and Development) Minister - Dr. B. Chidzero, Dep. Min. Senator M.P. Malianga, Sec. T.E. Mswaka.

FINANCE: (See above) Sec. B. Walters. Treasury Sec. B. Walters, Comptroller and Auditor Gen. J. Prowse.

FOREIGN AFFAIRS: Minister - Dr. W.M. Mangwende, Sec. Izack Nubenge. Dep. Sec. O. Ndanga, Under Secs. A. Chidoda, M. Kayese, D. Mugabe, N. Ndondo, H. Bhila, P. Chanetsa, J. Chimbwanda, Miss F. Gwaradzimba, D. Mhlangu.

HEALTH: O. Munyaradzi (Minister, Sec. O.S. Chidede, Dep. Secs. Drs. Louise Westwater, D. Makuto (Rural Health Care) J. Mavuti (Health Planning), D. Hollander (Psychiatric Services)

HOME AFFAIRS: Minister - Dr. H. Ushewokunze, Dep. Min. Sen. T. Ziyambi. (No details of officers or of police officials available at present).

INFORMATION, POSTS AND TELECOMMUNICATIONS: Minister - Dr. N. Shamuyarira, Sec. A.I.A. Findlay, Dep. Sec. E.M. Moyo (mass communication and visual aids), Admin. & Finance A.M. Ndero, Under Sec. J.Z. Tsimba.

JUSTICE AND CONSTITUTIONAL AFFAIRS: Minister - S.V. Mubako, Dep. Min. (vacant) Sec. W.R. Sandura, Dep. Sec. R.C. Makanda, Exec. Off. B. Banda.

INDUSTRY AND ENERGY DEVELOPMENT: (see Commerce and Industry above). Minister - S. Makoni, Dep. Min. John Nkomo, Sec. M.J. Hove.

LABOUR AND SOCIAL SERVICES: Minister - K. Kangai, Dep. Min. R.D. Manyika, Sec. M. Munsu.

LANDS, RE-SETTLEMENT AND RURAL DEVELOPMENT: Minister - M. Mahachi, Sec. R.M. Muesawosi.

LEGAL AND PARLIAMENTARY AFFAIRS: (New portfolio) Minister - E.J.M. Zvobgo.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND HOUSING: Minister - E. Chickowore, Sec. L.V. Brown, Dep. Sec. M. Tagwireyi, Under Secs. C. Chipunza, N. Chivaura, N. Mapfunde, E. Mataure, J. Moyo, M. Moyo, E. Ndero, D. Senderayi.

MANPOWER AND PLANNING: Minister - F.M.M. Shava, Dep. Min. C. Msipa, Sec. Dr. H. Murerwa, Dep. Sec. Dr. I. Mandaza.

MINES AND ENERGY: Minister - M. Nygumbo, Sec. C.M. Ushewokunze.

NATIONAL ARMY OFFICERS: General Sandy MacLean, Lt. Gen. Rex Nhongo, Maj. Gen. Josiah Tungamirai, Maj. Gen. Javana Maseko, Brig. Sheba Gava, Col. Charles Dauramanzi, Brig. Dominic Chinenge, Brig. Freddie Matanga (listed as Benjamin Mabenge), Brig. Nlenga, Brig. R. Maponga, Brig. Edzai Chanyuka, Brig. Agnew Kambene, Col. Tonderai Nyilea, Maj. Gen. T. Thompson.

NATIONAL SUPPLIES (new portfolio): Minister - E. Nkala

NATURAL RESOURCES AND TOURISM: Minister - Mrs. V. Chitepo.

PRIME MINISTER'S OFFICE: Prime Minister R.G. Mugabe, Dep. Prime Minister S.V. Muzenda, Perm. Sec. Dr. C. Utete, Under Sec. W. Chiwewe. Ministers of State in the Prime Minister's Office (a) E.D. Munangagwa, (b) Dr. S. Sekeramayi.

PUBLIC SERVICE Board: M.J. Thompson (Chairman) Members: R.W. Sleight, D.C. Danhe, Sec. C. Newman.

ROADS AND ROAD TRAFFIC: Minister - D. Ngwenya, Dep. Min. N.T. Mawema, Sec. P. Mainwaring, Dep. Sec. Dr. M. Nzuwah, Under Sec. M. Danadaro (Posts and Telecomms.) Asst. Sec. C. Siziba.

TRADE AND COMMERCE: Minister - vacant, Dep. Min. M.J. Mvenge, Dep. Sec. S.T. Muzanemhamo.

TRANSPORT: Minister - F. Masango, Dep. Min. Dr. E.M. Pswarayi, Sec. P.B. Winchip (Ret. April).

WATER RESOURCES AND DEVELOPMENT: Minister S. Mumbengegwi, Sec. P. Grizic.

WORKS: Minister - vacant, Dep. Min. R.G. Ziyenge.

YOUTH, SPORT AND RECREATION: Minister - E.R. Kadungure, Dep. Min. G. Rutanhire.

NEWSPAPER EDITORS: Herald - F. Munyuki. Sunday Mail (Sby). W. Musarurwa. Sunday News (Byo).



UNC PRISON SERVICE: Deputy Directors: L. Chigwida, Mr. T. Mupfumo.  
 C.I.  
 A.C.  
 Mut ZANU (P.F.) CENTRAL COMMITTEE (Published Herald 5.2.82).  
 COM President R.G. Mugabe, Dep. Pres. & Sec. for Foreign  
 Nho Affairs S. Muzenda, Sec. Gen. (vacant), Dep. Sec. Gen.  
 D. Muvhuti, Nat. Chairman (vacant) Sec. for Defence  
 (vacant), Dep. Sec. for Defence R. Nhongo.  
 EDU Dep. Sec. for Foreign Affairs R. Hove, Nat. Political  
 Mir Commissar Mayor Urimbo, Nat. Org. Sec. M. Nyagumbo,  
 ECC Dep. Nat. Political Commissar (army commissar)  
 Ecc J. Tungamirai.  
 Chi Sec. for Finance E. Kadungure, Dep. Sec. for Finance  
 Msw D. Mutasa, Treas. Gen. E. Nkala, Sec. for Publicity  
 and Inform. (vacant), Dep. Sec. for Publicity and Inform.  
 FIN E. Zvobgo.  
 B. Sec. for Education D. Mutumbuka, Dep. Sec. for Educ.  
 FOR S. Tavarwisa, Sec. for Women T.R. Nhongo, Dep. Sec. for  
 Iza Women S. Mugabe.  
 A. Sec. for Construction, Prod. & Develop. (vacant) Dep.  
 P. Sec. for Construction, Prod. & Develop. W. Ndingana,  
 Mhl Special Asst. in the Office of the Pres. E. Munangagwa.  
 HEA Sec. for Social Welfare Kumbirai Kangai, Dep. Sec. for  
 Social Welfare R. Manyika.  
 J. Other members: Mr. Dauramanzi, Mr. Chauke and Mr.  
 Ser Chinamaropa.  
 HOM ZIMBABWE BANKING CORPORATION (formerly Rhobank): Board  
 Sen of Directors: E.R. Chakemana, A.J. Chirunda, A.G.  
 off Dambarembga, Mrs. Tsitsi C.M. Munyati, Senator K.M.  
 Sibanda, 6th name unavailable.  
 INF ZIMBABWE BROADCASTING CORPORATION: Board of Directors:  
 Dr. Director J.C. Neil, Dep. Dir. T.J. Kangai, Dir. Eng. D.  
 Moy Woodward, Dir. Fin. O.O. Chekeche, Dir. Admin & Personnel  
 Fin D. Mandizha, Dir. Programmes G. Tichatonga, Director  
 JUS News and Current Affairs L. Chideya.  
 Mub Board of Governors: Chairman D.K. Muvuti, Vice Chairman  
 Dep Prof. W. Kamba, A.J. Inglesby, E.M. Nyashanu, Mrs. A.  
 IND Hughes, Mr. D. Hudson, S.T.D. Katsere, Dr. J. Ndhlovu  
 Ind S.W.M. Kirkpatrick.  
 Nko  
 LAB  
 Min  
 LAN  
 M.  
 LEG  
 er

Copyright: Diana Mitchell 1982

Published by Diana Mitchell, P O Box 8228, CAUSEWAY, Salisbury, Zimbabwe

Printed by Cannon Press (1976) (Pvt) Limited, P O Box 3660, Salisbury.  
Zimbabwe on Camera Copy supplied by Diana Mitchell.





DIANA MITCHELL, The Author

The author was born in Salisbury Rhodesia in 1932. She obtained a BA in History at the University of Cape Town in 1953 and became a teacher in high schools in various parts of the country. She married a Government Hydrological Engineer, had three children and returned to the study of history while writing the 'Who's Who' in 1975. She was active throughout the years following UDI in politics in the Centre Party and the NUF. In 1974 and 1977 she stood and failed two attempts to oppose the Rhodesian Front in Parliament. She obtained an MA in African History at the University of Rhodesia in 1979. She is presently lecturing full-time at Salisbury Polytech.